

THE
Miscellaneous Works,

IN
VERSE AND PROSE,

OF
GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.

VOL. III.

THE
Miscellaneous Works

OF
VERST AND INOSE

OF
GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.

VOL. III.

THE
Miscellaneous Works,
IN
VERSE AND PROSE,
OF
GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.

AUTHOR OF
SEVERAL TREATISES OF LAW, EQUITY, AND REVENUE.

“ Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis,
“ Ut possis animo quemvis sufferre laborem.”

CATO.

Let lighter pleasures mingle with thy care,
That mental labours thou may’st better bear.

V O L. III.

D U B L I N :
PRINTED BY R. MARCHBANK,
AND SOLD BY S. PRICE, W. WATSON, E. LYNCH,
W. WILSON, C. JENKIN, AND R. BURTON.

M,DCC,LXXXII.

Miscellaneous Works

Vol. 1

ROBERT B. HOWARD, ESQ.

THE

...

...

...

...



...

...

TO THE
R E A D E R.

I HAVE before mentioned in the Advertisement prefixed to my volume of APOTHEGMS, the hopes I have of the great advantage the following Collection of the CELEBRATED ACTIONS AND REMARKABLE SAYINGS OF WISE AND GREAT MEN among the Ancients, digested under their proper heads, may be, not only in composition of every kind, but in public declamation: I have only to wish, that I had set down to each the name of the Authority whence I had taken it; but, as I have also before mentioned, when I translated, or copied and collected them, I did so only for my own amusement and instruction, in the course of a long life spent abundantly in reading: However, the authors in general are CORNELIUS NEPOS, POLYBIUS, PLINY, AULUS GELLIUS,

vi T O T H E R E A D E R.

GELLIUS, PLUTARCH, LIVY, CICERO, PHÆDRUS, ERASMUS, JUSTIN, QUINTILIAN, VALERIUS MAXIMUS, DION CASSIUS, HERODOTUS, QUINTUS CURTIUS, CATO, APPIAN, XENOPHON, DIODORUS SICULUS, DIOGENES LAERTIUS, SUTONIUS, ÆLIAN, SENECA, THUCYDIDES, and SOCRATES'S MEMORABLES, &c. And now, although I have had no hand in the composition of any of them, yet I will hope to be allowed some merit in the collecting and digesting in the manner I have, what I had found scattered through the works of different authors, upon various subjects and occasions, as also for the conciseness to which I have reduced several of them, compared to what they are in the former compilers, or even in the first relators thereof; and in refreshing the memory, by reviving those inimitable collections of the ancients, and exciting, by such illustrious examples, an emulation in posterity to the imitation thereof.

T H E

T H E
C O N T E N T S
O F T H I S
V O L U M E.

The SUBJECTS of the SAYINGS OF WISE AND
GREAT MEN, &c. are the following:

<i>ADMONITION and Advice</i>	—	Page 1
<i>Adversity and Afflictions</i>	—	2
<i>Age</i>	—	4
<i>Ambition</i>	—	5
<i>Ancestry</i>	—	7
<i>Anger</i>	—	8
<i>Avarice</i>	—	ib.
<i>Beneficence and Benevolence</i>	—	10
<i>Censure, Defamation and Detraction</i>	—	11
<i>Chastity and Continence</i>	—	12
<i>Content</i>	—	14
<i>Courage and Fortitude</i>	—	16
<i>Custom</i>	—	22
<i>Death and the Dead</i>	—	ib.
<i>Diligence and Industry</i>	—	23
		Discretion

viii C O N T E N T S.

<i>Discretion and Prudence</i>	—	Page 25
<i>Drama</i>	—	26
<i>Dispute and Disputation</i>	—	ib.
<i>Drunkenness</i>	—	27
<i>Education, Knowledge and Learning</i>	—	29
<i>Eloquence</i>	—	33
<i>Emulation</i>	—	36
<i>Employments and Offices</i>	—	ib.
<i>Envy</i>	—	37
<i>Equanimity</i>	—	38
<i>Faction and Party</i>	—	ib.
<i>Fame and Reputation</i>	—	39
<i>Flattery</i>	—	41
<i>Fortitude</i>	—	42
<i>Friends and Friendship</i>	—	43
<i>Generosity and Liberality</i>	—	45
<i>Government, Governors and States</i>	—	47
<i>Great Men and Men of Power</i>	—	48
<i>Grief and Sorrow</i>	—	49
<i>Happiness</i>	—	50
<i>Honour and Preferment</i>	—	52
<i>Hope</i>	—	54
<i>Humanity</i>	—	ib.
<i>Humility, Meekness and Modesty</i>	—	56
<i>Idleness</i>	—	61
<i>Ingratitude</i>	—	62
<i>Irreligion and Unbelievers</i>	—	63
<i>Judges and Justice</i>	—	ib.
<i>Kings and Princes</i>	—	69
<i>Law and Lawyers</i>	—	80
<i>Lust</i>	—	ib.
		<i>Luxury</i>

C O N T E N T S. ix

<i>Luxury</i>	—	—	Page 81
<i>Magnanimity and True Greatness</i>		—	85
<i>Marriage and Married State</i>		—	87
<i>Meekness and Patience</i>		—	99
<i>Merit</i>	—	—	107
<i>Oeconomy</i>	—	—	108
<i>Ostentation, Self-Conceit, Vain-Glory and Vanity</i>			<i>ib.</i>
<i>Parents and Children</i>	—	—	111
<i>Passions</i>	—	—	113
<i>Patriot and Patriotism</i>		—	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Peace and War</i>	—	—	118
<i>People and Popularity</i>		—	119
<i>Philosophers and Philosophy</i>		—	120
<i>Pleasure</i>	—	—	122
<i>Presence of Mind</i>		—	123
<i>Pride</i>	—	—	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Prodigality</i>	—	—	125
<i>Promises</i>	—	—	126
<i>Prosperity</i>	—	—	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Raillery and Repartee</i>		—	127
<i>Religion</i>	—	—	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Revenge</i>	—	—	129
<i>Riches and Love of Wealth</i>		—	130
<i>Silence and Talkativeness</i>		—	132
<i>Slander</i>	—	—	133
<i>Temperance</i>	—	—	134
<i>Time</i>	—	—	136
<i>Truth</i>	—	—	137
<i>Virtue and Vice</i>		—	139
<i>Wisdom</i>	—	—	141
			<i>Wit</i>

CONTENTS.

<i>Wit</i>	—————	Page 141
<i>Women</i>	—————	142

ESSAYS.

<i>Advice to a New-Elected Member of Parliament, with Observations on the Legislative Constitution, and the Contract relating thereto, between Representatives in Parliament and their Constituents; with some Thoughts upon the interesting Question of Poynings' Law</i>	147
<i>Observations on the Proceedings in the Dublin Society, in the granting and disposing of Premiums and Bounties for some Years past, especially with Regard to Husbandry, and the Improvement of Wastes</i>	223

POETICAL ADDRESSES TO THE AUTHOR.

<i>On the Tragedy of Almeyda, by Philip Doyne, Esq.</i>	333
<i>On the same Tragedy, by an anonymous Author</i>	334
<i>To the Author, on his Writings in general</i>	335
<i>To the Author, on his Poetical Productions, by Mr. Samuel Whyte, Schoolmaster</i>	336
<i>To the Same, on the Same, by Mr. J. S. Dodd, Surgeon</i>	237
<i>To G. E. Howard, Esq. on the New Year, 1773, by the Same</i>	339
	<i>Verses</i>

C O N T E N T S. xi

<i>Verses to Mr. Howard, by a Gentleman of the Army</i>	— —	Page 340
<i>On Mr. Howard's Writings, Anonymous</i>		342
<i>To Mr. Howard, Anonymous</i>	—	343
<i>To Mr. Howard, on his Siege of Tamor, by an anonymous Writer</i>	—	344
<i>The first Ode of Horace modernized; addressed to Mr. Howard, on the Report of his being made Poet Laureat, by William Glascock, Esq.</i>		346
<i>The Counsel; addressed to Mr. Howard, on the envious Compositions, which for a Course of Years had been inserted in the Public Papers, and in Pamphlets, on him and his Productions; by Mr. Richard Lewis</i>	—	349
<i>Verses addressed to Mr. Howard, on his Female Gamester; by Anthony King, Esq.</i>		352
<i>Mr. Macklin's Letter to the Author, on the Siege of Tamor</i>	—	353
<i>Alteration for the last Scene of the Siege of Tamor.</i>	—	355

A C O L-

A
 COLLECTION
 OF THE
 ACTIONS AND SAYINGS
 OF
 GREAT AND WISE MEN,
 SELECTED FROM THE
 MOST EMINENT
 GRECIAN AND ROMAN HISTORIANS.

Sic me

Formabat puerum dictis : et sive jubebat
 Ut facerem quid ; habes auctorem, quo facies hoc ;
 Unum ex iudicibus selectis objiciebat ;
 Sive vetabat ; an hoc inhonestum, et inutile factu ;
 Necne sit, adjubites, flagret rumore malo cum
 Hic atque ille ?

HOR. LIB. I. SAT. 4.

Thus did he form my youth with lenient hand ;
 When he for virtue urged the mild command,
 Pointing some awful character to view,
 " His grave example constantly pursue."
 Would he dissuade me,---" Can you doubt," he cries,
 " That equal ruin and dishonour rise
 " From such an action, when that worthless name
 " Is branded with the flagrant marks of shame ?"

FRANCIS.

COLLECTION

ADDITIONAL

OF THE

A
COLLECTION
OF THE
ACTIONS AND SAYINGS
OF
GREAT AND WISE MEN, &c.



ADMONITION AND ADVICE.

DIONYSIUS the elder, tyrant of Syracuse, without the qualifications, had a strong passion for the character of a great poet. Having read one day some of his verses to PHILOXENUS the Greek poet, and pressing him to give his opinion of them, he plainly told the tyrant his sentiments. DIONYSIUS, not accustomed to such language, and ascribing the poet's boldness to envy, sent him directly to the mines.

CAMBYSES, king of Persia, having, at a public entertainment, obliged PRAXASPES, one of his
Vol. III. B principal

principal officers, to declare to him what his subjects said of him: "They admire (said PRAXASPES) a great many excellent qualities they see in your majesty; but they are somewhat surprised at your immoderate love of wine." Upon which, the king began to drink excessively; then ordering PRAXASPES's son, who was his chief cupbearer, to stand upright at the end of the room, with his left hand upon his head, he took his bow, and declaring he aimed at his heart, let fly, and shot him dead; he then ordered his body to be opened, and shewing the father the heart of his son, which the arrow had pierced, asked him, in an insulting, scoffing manner, "If he had not a steady hand?"

When CARACALLA, emperor of Rome, had murdered his brother GETA, he desired PAPINIAN the famous lawyer, to write an apology for him: But the lawyer having told him, that "It was much easier to commit a parricide, than to justify it;" he cut off PAPINIAN's head.

See hereafter GREAT MEN and MEN of POWER,
and KINGS and PRINCES.

ADVERSITY AND AFFLICTIONS.

SENECA says, "If a man truly great falls, "honour attends him in his lowest condition; "the same veneration is paid to him, as to a temple in ruins."

He

He also said, "That he who never was acquainted with adversity, has seen the world but on one side, and is ignorant of half the scenes of nature."

"And that to escape misfortunes, is to want instruction; and that to live at ease, is to live in ignorance."

When ANAXAGORAS the philosopher was told of the death of his son, he only said, "I knew he was mortal."

DEMETRIUS the philosopher used to say, "That none were more unhappy, than such as never had been unfortunate; those being often insupportable in prosperity, who had never met with adversity."

PAULUS EMILIUS put away his wife, who seemed to be mistress of all the qualifications requisite to render herself beloved, which surprising all his friends, he shewed them his shoe, and said, "This you see is skilfully made, and seems to fit me perfectly well; but none of you see where it wrings me most."

DEMOCRITUS the philosopher, in order to comfort DARIUS the Persian monarch, who had lost the dearest of his wives, promised to bring her to life again, provided the king could procure him the names of three persons free from adversity in this world, to be engraved on the queen's tomb; but none such being to be found in Asia, DEMOCRITUS told the king, that he ought to abate his grief, since none were free from afflictions.

4 ACTIONS AND SAYINGS

A person endeavouring to console SOLON the philosopher for the loss of his son, said, "That this loss was irreparable"—"'Tis this very circumstance, said he, that grieves me most."

See hereafter GRIEF and SORROW, FORTITUDE, MEEKNESS, PATIENCE and PHILOSOPHY.

A G E.

UPON POMPEY's hearing that LUCULLUS, that luxurious Roman, had given over meddling with public affairs, and retired to enjoy his plentiful estate, "He said, that the fatigues of luxury were more unseasonable for an old man, than those of government."

An antient citizen of Athens coming rather late into the public theatre of that boasted seat of the Muses, the place was so much crowded, that all the seats were full, and none of his countrymen, though most of the spectators were young people, had the politeness or humanity to quit their places to make room for him: But when he came into the quarter in which the Lacedemonian ambassadors and their attendants were seated, they all rose up to a man, and placed the old gentleman in one of the front boxes. The whole company were so much struck with their behaviour, that they applauded it with a general clap; which one of the Spartans returned by observing, "That the Athenians understood good manners, but the Lacedemonians practised them."

AMBITION.

A M B I T I O N.

XERXES, who had crossed the Hellespont with a million of men, so that they drank rivers dry, and levelled mountains in their march; in his flight back, was obliged, to save himself, to cross the same sea, in a little boat, wanting even the attendance of necessary servants.

The reward of great actions, says **ALCIBIADES**, is to be honoured by posterity, and to have your kindred pretended to by private persons, and your birth by your country.

SEVERUS, seeing his urn before his death, said, "Thou shalt contain the man, whom the whole earth could not contain."

When **PERTINAX** was killed, **DIDIUS**, who had bought the empire, repaired to the palace, and there feasted on the supper which was prepared for **PERTINAX**, who at the same time lay there murdered. Within sixty-seven days, **DIDIUS** was likewise murdered in the same palace.

CALIGULA, rather than be thought the legitimate son of **AGRIPPA**, would derive himself by adultery and incest from **AUGUSTUS**.

Two kings of Egypt, who erected two of the most stately pyramids for their tombs, when they came to die, lest the people, out of revenge for their tyranny, should insult over their dead bodies, gave orders to have them privately interred.

ALEXANDER

6 ACTIONS AND SAYINGS

ALEXANDER THE GREAT one day asked a pirate, whom he had taken, what right he thought he had to infest the seas? "The same, answered he boldly, that you have to over-run the world; but because I do it in a small vessel, I am called a pirate, whilst you, for doing it with a great fleet, are called a conqueror."

When king PYRRHUS prepared for his expedition to Italy, his wife counsellor CYNEAS, to make him sensible of the vanity of his ambition: "Well, Sir, said he, to what end do you make all this mighty preparation?" "To make myself master of Italy," replied the king, and so proceeded to mention all the conquests he intended making. "And when you shall have done all this, what mean you then?" "I will, says PYRRHUS, sit down and rest at my ease." To which replied CYNEAS, "Tell me, I beseech you, sir, what hinders you, if you please, from being now in the condition you speak of, and spare the labour and hazard you mean to interpose?"

The emperor CONSTANTINE THE GREAT, tracing out to his son, with a half pike, five or six feet of earth, spake thus to him;—"Wherefore should we sweat and toil so much? After we shall have done all this, neither you nor I, shall have more than the little space of earth before us; nor are we sure even of that."

See hereafter KINGS and PRINCES, &c.

ANCESTRY.

A N C E S T R Y.

THE emperor VESPASIAN did not only not seek to hide the lowness of his birth, but would often glory in it; and he publickly made a jest of those, who, by a false genealogy, would have derived his pedigree from HERCULES.

The same emperor, without being ashamed of an object which continued the remembrance of his original, went constantly every year, even after he came to the empire, to pass his summer in a small country-house near Rieti, where he was born; and to which he would never make any addition, nor embellishment.

And his son TITUS caused himself to be carried thither in his last illness, that he might die in the place where his father had begun and ended his days.

PERTINAX, the greatest man of his age, and soon after advanced to the empire, during the three years he tarried in Liguria, lodged in his father's house; and raising a great number of fine buildings around it, he left the cottage in the midst; an illustrious monument of his low birth, and his greatness of soul.

ANGER.

8 ACTIONS AND SAYINGS

A N G E R.

ATHENODORUS the philosopher, who was tutor to TIBERIUS, to restrain the natural impetuosity of his pupil, used to advise him to repeat the twenty-four letters of the Greek alphabet before he obeyed the dictates of his passion.

PLATO, speaking of passionate persons, says, "They are like men who stand on their heads, they see all things the wrong way."

SOCRATES being asked what a man was doing, who was seen in the street chafing himself in a rage, answered justly: "He is punishing an angry man."

He said also, "that it is like a ruin, which breaks itself on that it falls."

See hereafter MEEKNESS and PATIENCE.

A V A R I C E.

DIONYSIUS the elder, tyrant of Syracuse, being advertised that one of the inhabitants had hidden certain treasure within his house under ground, commanded him to bring it before him; which the man did in part, but reserved some small portion, with which he removed into another city,

city, where he bought a piece of land; which when DIONYSIUS understood, he sent for him, and gave him all the wealth he had before deprived him of: "For now, quoth he, thou knowest what to do with thy riches, not to make that lie dead and unprofitable, which is given for man's use and benefit."

ZENO said, "that an avaritious man, was like a barren, sandy ground, which sucks in all the rains and dews with greediness and thirst, but yields no fruitful herb or plant to the inhabitants."

The emperor VESPASIAN, who was extremely avaritious, having laid a tax upon urine, his son TITUS represented to him, that it was thought dishonourable.—Shortly after, the emperor being to give him money, he took a piece of gold out of his pocket, and holding it to TITUS's nose, asked him "if he smelled it?" Who answered, "No:" "Why then," says the emperor, "this very piece came from the tax upon urine."

At another time, a city having sent deputies to him, to acquaint him that they had passed a resolution to set up a statue in his honour, and shewed the money it was to cost; when stretching forth his hand, he said to the deputies, "Place it here."

CALIGULA used to walk barefoot over his heaps of gold, and sometimes, that he might touch it with every part of his body, would roll over it.

DIODORUS, having described the pains which the Ethiopians take in procuring gold, exclaims thus, "Nature herself, I think, declares manifestly, that
gold

gold is to be acquired with great labour, kept with great difficulty and as great care, and that it produces to us a mixture of pleasure and pain."

SENECA, after such frequent and high encomiums of poverty, had great reason to reproach himself for his extravagant attachment to wealth, and those numberless acquisitions he had made of lands, gardens, and magnificent buildings, not scrupling the practice of the most enormous usury to obtain them, and bringing a disgrace entirely, if not upon philosophy, at least upon the philosopher.

B E N E F I C E N C E A N D B E N E V O L E N C E.

AN intimate friend of PLINY was deeply involved in debt; and, not being able to disengage himself, was liable every moment to be stripped of his all, and given up to the mercy of his creditors. PLINY, being informed of his situation, took the management of his affairs upon himself, and advanced the whole sum required. When his friend died, his only daughter CALVINIA would have resigned all her father's effects to reimburse him; but PLINY, with a goodness which is scarcely to be paralleled, not only forgave what her father owed, but even made her a present of a considerable sum, as an addition to her fortune when she married.

TITUS

OF GREAT AND WISE MEN. 11

TITUS VESPASIAN, if he let a day pass by without doing some good, used to enter this memorandum in his diary : “ I have lost a day.”

ALPHONSUS king of Sicily being asked what he would reserve for himself, as he gave so much away ?—“ Even those things, said he, that I do give away, for the rest I esteem as nothing.”

It was a common saying of JULIUS CÆSAR, that no music was so charming in his ears, as the requests of his friends, and the supplications of those in want of his assistance.

MARCUS AURELIUS tells, that he could not relish a happiness which nobody shared in but himself.

M. ANTONY, when depressed, and at the ebb of fortune, cried out, “ That he had lost all, except what he had given away.”

See hereafter GENEROSITY and LIBERALITY.

CENSURE, DEFAMATION AND DETRACTION.

PLATO hearing it was asserted by some persons that he was a very vicious man, “ I shall take care to live so, said he, that nobody will believe them.”

DIOGENES

DIOGENES being asked how he should be revenged of one who defamed him? answered, "By being an honest man."

SOCRATES, when informed of some derogating speeches one had used of him behind his back, made only this facetious reply: "Let him beat me too when I am absent."—At another time, on the like occasion, he said, "My other faults are hid from him, or I should have heard of them too."

CHASTITY AND CONTINENCE.

ANTIOCHUS, the third king of Macedon, feeling in himself a growing passion for the priestess of DIANA, a young lady of incomparable beauty, left his palace, and retired for some time into Ephesus; lest the sight of such an alluring object might tempt him to transgress against the piety due to her order.

A person of high rank and fortune, struck with the beauty of a Lacedemonian lady, sent her a letter, intreating her to comply with his fond wishes; to which she returned him the following answer: "When I was a child, I acted in obedience to my parents; since I became a wife, I have been obedient to my husband; wherefore, if my consent be wanted to a dishonest action, let the matter be first proposed to him."

It is remarked by JUSTIN of HANNIBAL, the famous Carthaginian commander, that he always shewed

shewed uncommon wisdom and continence, with regard to the great number of women taken prisoners during the course of his wars, insomuch, that no one would have imagined he had been born in Africa, where incontinence is the predominant vice of the country.

When CYRUS, the young prince of Persia, was in the meridian of his glory, and having in a great battle defeated the Assyrians; among the prisoners of war, a young princess named PANTHEA, wife of ABRADATES king of Susiana, of exquisite beauty, was reserved for him: Upon the report of her beauty, CYRUS refused to see her, fearing the temptation might lead him to transgress, defeat his great designs, and take from his high character.

Nor was the continence of the great SCIPIO, surnamed AFRICANUS, less glorious. Having in a great defeat of the Carthaginians, taken a young princess, whose beauty was represented to him as superior to any that had been seen; he not only declined seeing her, but gave the ransom that was tendered by a nobleman her father, as an addition to her portion, to a young prince, also his captive, to whom she was betrothed.

It is also told of ALEXANDER THE GREAT, that on his great overthrow of the Persian monarch DARIUS, having taken him, and his wife, and several daughters prisoners, and hearing that one of them was so remarkably beautiful, that she was called the Princess of the Sun, he declined entering the tent until she was veiled, although, at this time, under
the

the age of thirty, when the passions are usually the strongest, and in the very heat of victory, when all things seem allowable; and then administered every comfort their state would admit of. With what infinite pleasure such actions as these inspire a truly virtuous soul!

C O N T E N T.

ALEXANDER THE GREAT had so great an esteem for XENOCRATES the philosopher, that he sent him, by his ambassadors, thirty talents of gold, which he declined accepting; and having treated the ambassadors at his table, and made but a slender meal of plain food, "You see, said he, I do not need your presents, for a little satisfies me; money is necessary to kings; philosophers have little occasion for it."

SENECA says, there is no difference between possessing a thing, and not desiring it.

SOCRATES said, that content is the wealth of Nature, for it gives every thing that we want and really need.

ALEXANDER seeing DIOGENES sitting in the sun-shine, desired to know what he should do for him, and that he would gratify his wishes. The philosopher made answer: "Do not stand between me and the sun. You take from me what you cannot give me." Whereupon ALEXANDER said, "If he were not ALEXANDER, he would wish to be DIOGENES."

SOLON

SOLON being asked by CRÆSUS, the rich king of Lydia, "Who in the world was happier than he?" answered, "One TELLUS, who, though he was poor, was a good man, was content with what he had, and died in a good old age."

"He that needs least, says SOCRATES, is like the Gods, who need nothing."

ARISTIPPUS the philosopher, made this reply to one of his friends who condoled him upon the loss of a farm: "Why," says he, "I have three farms still, and you have but one, so that I ought rather to be afflicted for you, than you for me."

When PITRACUS, one of the seven wise men of Greece, after the death of his brother, who had left him a good estate, was offered a great sum of money by the rich king of Lydia, he thanked him for his kindness, but told him, he had already more than he knew what to do with.

"Content, says SOCRATES, is natural wealth, and luxury is artificial poverty."

BION the philosopher said, that "no man had so much care, as he who endeavours after the most happiness."

The Samnites, when MANNIUS CURIUS had conquered them in a battle, sent unto him as a present a good sum of gold. The ambassadors found him sitting by the fire-side tending his pot, in which some coleworts were boiling; and when they tendered him the present, he made them this answer:

swer: "That he who could content himself with such a supper, had not any need of gold:" Also, "that he thought it more honourable to command them, who had gold, than to have gold himself."

See AVARICE, GREAT-MEN and GREATNESS.

COURAGE AND FORTITUDE.

TIMOTHEUS, that renowned Athenian captain, when he besieged Samos, seeing an arrow fall very near him, said, "How much am I ashamed for having needlessly exposed myself, like a rash young fellow, and further than became the commander of so great an army; for, as the consequence of the fall of the commander may be the utter ruin of the whole, he ought therefore never to perform the part of a common soldier, unless success depended on his exposing himself."

The answer of old ANTIGONUS, just before a great sea fight near the island of Andros, to one who told him the enemy was far superior to him in number of ships, was very great: "For how many then, said he, dost thou reckon me?" Thereby, laying a stress upon the importance of a chief commander.

On a time, when PELOPIDAS the Theban general, was setting out for the army he was to command, his wife followed him to the door, and earnestly

neftly befought him, with tears in her eyes, to take care of himfelf; he replied, "Private men are to be advifed to take care of themfelves, but generals to take care of others."

When M. ANTONY, after the battle of Actium, challenged AUGUSTUS, he took no further notice of the infult, than fending back this answer, "That if ANTONY was weary of his life, there were other ways of difpatch befides fighting him; and for his part, he fhould not trouble himfelf to be his executioner."

POMPEY being commissioner for fending grain to Rome in time of dearth, and there being a great ftorm when he was about to embark, infomuch, that thofe about him advifed him to postpone it awhile, as he might be loft, faid, "It is of neceffity I go, not that I live."

A foldier came in a great fright to LEONIDAS, and told him, "Captain, the enemy are very near us." "Then we are very near them too," faid LEONIDAS.—Soon after another came in a greater fright, and faid, "The enemy are fo numerous, that one can hardly fee the fun for the number of their arrows." To whom he answered fmartly, and with all the coolnefs and unconcern imaginable, "Why then the battle will be more pleafant, we fhall fight them in the fhade."

When a meffenger was fent to SOCRATES, to acquaint him, that the Athenians had pronounced fentence of death upon him, he very calmly told

them, that "Nature had long since condemned them to the same punishment."

When king PHILIP came with his army into the Peloponnesus, one told DEMADES the Athenian orator, that if the Lacedemonians did not make immediate peace with him, they would be very great sufferers. "Thou coward, said he, what can those men suffer, who are not afraid of death?"

The people of Thebes having put two of their generals upon trial for their lives, for having continued in arms beyond the precise time of their commission, very hardly pardoned PELOPIDAS, who, labouring under the weight of so dangerous an accusation, made no manner of defence for himself, nor produced other arguments than prayers and supplications to secure his head; whereas, on the contrary, EPAMINONDAS being brought to the bar, and falling to magnify the exploits he had performed in their service, and after a haughty and arrogant manner, reproaching them with ingratitude and injustice, they had not the heart to proceed any further in his trial, but broke up the court and departed; the whole assembly highly commending the courage and confidence of this man.

DIONYSIUS the elder, after having by a tedious siege, and through exceeding great difficulties, taken the city of Rhegium, and in it the governor PHYTON, a very gallant man, who had made so obstinate a defence, he was resolved to make him a tragical example of his revenge, and in order thereunto, and the more sensibly to afflict him, he first told

figs, and it biting him so, that he was glad to let it go, he said to those about him, "See, there is nothing so little, but is able to make shift and save its own life, if it have but heart to defend itself against those who assail it."

When DEMADES the Athenian orator, mocking at the smallness and shortness of the Lacedemonian swords, as that the jugglers and players at legerdemain could easily swallow them: AGES the younger, afterwards their king, made answer very fitly, and said, "Yet as short as they be, the Lacedemonians can reach their enemies very well with them."

So when the mother of EPAMINONDAS, the great Theban general, gave him his father's sword, he observed it was very short; "Get near enough to your enemies, said she, and you will find it long enough."

CLEOMENES king of Lacedemon, when one promised to give him certain cocks of the game, so courageous, that, fighting, they would die in the place and never give over, "Give me not, quoth he, those that will die themselves, but such rather as in fight will make others to die."

PAULUS ÆMILIUS, when PERSEUS king of Macedon being taken prisoner, was brought before him, and behaving in a most abject and unmanly manner, with cries and petitions, said to him, "What, dost thou take away from my victory, and make my conquest little, by proving thyself a coward, and a foe below a Roman?" The most unhappy valour challenges a great respect, even from enemies;

enemies; but cowardice, though ever so successful, from the Romans always meets with scorn.

ARCHIDAMUS king of Sparta, when first he saw the arcubalista, or engine to sling stones, said, that "True manhood and courage was going out of the world, when men were inventing ways to fight at a distance."

Being asked how far the Lacedemonian dominions extended? He said, "As far as they could carry their lances."

Hearing how PHILIP king of Macedon, after a victory obtained, threatened the Lacedemonians, "Let him, says he, look upon his shadow in the sun, and he shall find it no larger than before the victory."

CATO the elder, answered certain persons that bestowed great praises on a man, who was beyond measure, daring in the perils and hazards of war, "That there was a great difference between setting a value upon virtue, and undervaluing one's self;--or having an esteem for valour, and a contempt for life."

"Courage, says CICERO, cannot exist without virtue;" so, VIRTUS is the Latin word for courage.

CUSTOM.

C U S T O M.

PINDAR says, that custom is the king of all men, and bears an universal sway.

PLATO, seeing a young man playing at dice, re-proved him. The young man answered, "What, so small a matter?" "Custom, replies the philosopher, is no small thing."

DEATH AND THE DEAD.

SOCRATES, when the news was brought him, that he was condemned to death by the Athenians, "And so are they, said he, by Nature:" But replied his wife, "Alas! they have condemned you unjustly:" "What, said he, would you then have had me justly condemned?" And the day he was to drink the fatal draught, one of his friends having sent him a fine new gown, "Why, said he, will not that which served me alive, serve me to die in?"

"This life, says PLATO, is nothing but a short stay in a strange and foreign country."

So CATO, speaking to TULLY, says, "Nature has given us here an inn only to lodge in, not a place to dwell in."

The

The Egyptians, after their feasts, were wont to present the company with a great image of death, by one that cried out to them, "Drink and be merry, for such shalt thou be when thou art dead."

SOCRATES being told, that the thirty tyrants had sentenced him to death, made answer, "And Nature them."

ANTIPATER severely threatening the Lacedemonians, that he might the better incline them to acquiesce in a certain demand he made on them, "If thou threatenest us with more than death, replied they, we shall the more willingly die."

And to PHILIP, having written to them that he would frustrate all their enterprises, "What, wilt thou also hinder us from dying?"

BIAS being asked how a man should order his life; answered, "As if a man should live long, or die quickly."

DEFAMATION.

See before CENSURE, &c.

DILIGENCE AND INDUSTRY.

WHEN DIOGENES was in the decline of life, he was told by one of his friends, that it was high time for him to quit the fatigue of study. "Indeed, replied the philosopher, and if I was running

running a race, would you think that I ought to slacken my speed when I was almost arrived at the starting post? In my opinion, this should rather be an inducement to quicken it."

The illustrious SCIPIO AFRICANUS used to say, that "He was never less idle, than when he was entirely at leisure; nor less alone, than when he was wholly by himself."

AGATHOCLES had been the son of a clay-potter, and being made lord of Sicily and declared king thereof, his manner was to be served at the table with earthen vessels among other rich plate of gold, which he would use to shew unto young men, and say, "Lo! what pots and cups I made at first, (pointing unto those of earth and clay); but now I am a maker of these, (shewing the other of gold) through my understanding, travail and valiance."

EPAMINONDAS prince of Thebes, finding one of his captains asleep in the day time, slew him: At which his nobles seeming surprised, he said, "I have but left him where I found him:" Comparing idle men to dead men.

DIONYSIUS the philosopher, being asked by one who desired to speak with him, if he was at leisure? made answer, "Heaven forbid that I should be so unfortunate!"

DISCRE-

DISCRETION AND PRUDENCE.

WISDOM or prudence, like charity, should begin at home. To which purpose ALEXANDER spoke, when he said, "He would give but little credit to that man's wisdom in others affairs, who was not wise in his own."

It was good counsel given to the Athenians, to be certain that king PHILIP was dead, before they expressed their joy at the report, lest they might find him alive to revenge their hasty triumph.

THALES the philosopher, and one of the seven wise men of Greece, used to say, "That it is the hardest thing in the world to know one's self: The easiest to advise another: and the sweetest to accomplish our desires.—That to live well, we must keep from what we reprehend in others.—That we are to say nothing to provoke any body that can injure us: and should live with our friends as with people that might become our enemies."

"A man, says TULLY, should live with his enemy in such a manner, as might leave him room to become his friend; and with his friend in such a manner, that if he became his enemy, it should not be in his power to hurt him."

DRAMA.

D R A M A.

THE drama should never utter any sentiment against the strictest rules of virtue, morality and decency. EURIPIDES had put an high encomium of riches into the mouth of BELLEROPHON, which he concluded with these words, "Riches are the sovereign happiness of mankind, and 'tis with reason they gain the admiration of Gods and men." These last lines provoked the whole people of Athens. They rose up with one common voice against the poet, and would have immediately banished him the city, if he had not besought them to stay till the play was done, and they would see this great commender of riches come to a miserable end. A poor and senseless excuse! The impression which such Maxims make upon the imagination, is too strong and lively to wait for the slow remedies which an author may bring at the conclusion of his performance.

DISPUTE AND DISPUTATION.

WHAT TULLY says of war, may be said of disputes, the end should be peace; but arguments are, to proud and positive people, what bones are to dogs, viz. to set them together by the ears.

HORACE

HORACE says, "A well bred man should mask his strength, and artfully affect weakness in his dispute, rather than excite the rancour of his antagonist."

D R U N K E N N E S S.

PYRRHUS king of the Epirotes, being told that a set of young men, as they sat drinking together at a table, had uttered vile and opprobrious speeches against him, he caused them all to be convened before him the next morning. When they were all in his presence, he demanded of the foremost of them, whether it was true that they had such unseemly talk of him or not? "True it is, my liege lord," quoth he; "but we should have said much more than we did, if the wine had held out longer."

PLAUTUS says, "wine would be too cheap at the price it now brings, if a drunken man might do whatever he pleased without being called to an account for it."

"Drunkenness, says SENECA, is a voluntary madness, and revenges the jollity of one hour, with the nauseous and sad repentance of many."

ANACHARSIS says, "the vine bears three grapes, pleasure, drunkenness, sorrow."

The emperor AURELIANUS used to say of BONOSUS one of his captains, who was an excessive drinker,

drinker, by way of raillery, "That he was born not to live but to drink."

And being afterwards executed by the order of the same emperor for some high offence, when he was hanging, it was said, "That it was not a man, but a bottle."

ALEXANDER THE GREAT, in an excess of wine, murdered his friend CLYTUS on the evening of the very day he had saved the prince's life.

And in another of his drunken fits, at the instance of THAIS his favourite courtesan, at an entertainment, where she was not herself in a better condition, set fire to, and totally destroyed the magnificent palace of XERXES at Persepolis.

Also, having invited several of his friends and general officers to supper, proposed a crown as a reward for him who should drink most. He who conquered on this occasion, was PROMACHUS, who swallowed fourteen measures of wine, that is eighteen or twenty pints. After receiving the prize, which was a crown worth a talent, that is, about a thousand crowns, he survived his victory but three days. Of the rest of the guests, forty died instantly.

The Lacedemonians exposed their slaves made drunk to their children, to cause in them an early aversion to a vice, which makes men appear so monstrous and irrational.

DIONYSIUS, the younger, tyrant of Syracuse, was so addicted to this enervating folly, that he would
some-

sometimes be drunk for a week or ten days together. By these means he ruined his constitution, impaired his faculties, and became so cruel, ridiculous, and contemptible, that, for their own preservation and happiness, his subjects were obliged to dethrone him.

PLINY calls drunkenness turning the medicine into a distemper.

And used to say, that wine is the mirror of man ; it displaying the utmost recesses of the soul.

The ambassadors which the Athenians sent to PHILIP, being returned home, gave great commendations of that prince, as being very comely, eloquent, and able to drink a large quantity without being disguised. " Those qualifications," said DEMOSTHENES, " are no ways worthy of a king ; the first of these advantages is peculiar to the female sex, the second to rhetoricians, and the last to any sponge how despicable soever."

EDUCATION, KNOWLEDGE, AND LEARNING.

WHEN ANTIPATER demanded fifty children of the Lacedemonians as hostages, they made answer, that " they would rather give him twice as many full grown men ;" so much did they value the loss of their country's education at that time.

When

When AGESILAUS recommended XENOPHON to send his children to Sparta to be bred, "It is not," said he, "there to learn logick or rhetorick, but to be instructed in the noblest of all sciences; namely, to obey and to command."

LEO prince of the Phliasians, asking HERACLIDUS PONTICUS of what art or science he made profession? "I know," said he, "neither art nor science, but I am a philosopher."

One reproaching DIOGENES, that being ignorant he should pretend to philosophy; "I therefore," answered he, "pretend to it with more reason."

LYCURGUS seeing a keeper teaching a blood-hound to follow a train, "Observe," said he, "what pains yonder master takes to make his servant useful and profitable for his pleasure. Who would not then train up his son in the school of virtue, that he may become in time a worthy member of the commonwealth?"

"To what purpose is it, said CRATES, to heap up great estates, and have no concern what manner of heirs you leave them to?"

PHOCILIDES the Greek poet, likened education to a sickle and a hand; for this reason, that if there were any vice in the soul, it would weed it out; and if there was no virtue as yet in the soul, it would plant some in.

ARISTIPPUS the philosopher, being asked what difference there was between a man of knowledge
and

and an ignorant person? answered, "That if they were both stripped and sent naked among strangers, the difference would soon be discovered."

And being asked at another time, what learning was most necessary for man's life? made answer, "To unlearn that which is naught."

ARISTOTLE being asked, what was the difference between the wise and the ignorant? "As much," replied he, "as between the living and the dead."

He also said, that "knowledge is an ornament in prosperity, and a refuge in adversity; that they who give a good education to children, are more their parents than those who beget them."

The aforesaid ARISTIPPUS being asked what he got by his learning, made answer, "That he could talk to himself without being beholden to others for company."

SOLON being asked, what it was in which youth ought principally to be instructed? answered, "What they ought to do when they come to be men."

CICERO says, that "not to know what has been transacted in former times, is to continue always a child."

ANTISTHENES the cynic philosopher, being told that a certain nobleman was an excellent fidler, "It
may

may be so," said he; "yet, he must be but a sorry fellow, or he would not have been so excellent a fidler."

A rich citizen of Athens, desiring the aforesaid ARISTIPPUS to tell him how much he must give him to instruct his son? ARISTIPPUS asked him a thousand drachmas.—"How! said the Athenian, I could purchase a slave for a less sum than that."—"Do so, answered ARISTIPPUS, and then you may have two."

XENOPHON commended the Persians for the prudent education of their children, who would not admit them to effeminate their minds with wonderful stories and idle romances; being sufficiently convinced of the danger of adding weight to the bias of corrupt nature.

When CICERO consulted the oracle of DELPHOS what course of studies he should pursue? was answered, "Follow Nature."

ALEXANDER THE GREAT used to say, that "he was more obliged to ARISTOTLE who had instructed him, than to PHILIP his father who had given him life and empire:" And that "he would rather excel others in knowledge than in power."

THEOPHRASTUS the philosopher used to say, "That a learned man was never alone, a stranger in any country, or without friends."

ELOQUENCE.

E L O Q U E N C E.

THE ambassadors of Samos, prepared with a long, elegant oration, came to CLEOMENES king of Sparta, to invite him to a war against the tyrant POLYCRATES; who, after he had heard their harangue with great gravity and patience, gave them this short answer, "As to the exordium I remember it not, nor consequently the middle of your speech; but for what concerns your conclusion, I will not do what you desire."

The Athenians were to choose one of two architects for a surveyor to a very great building they had designed, of which, the first, a pert affected fellow, offered his service in a long premeditated discourse upon the subject, and, by his oratory, inclined the voices of the people in his favour; but the other, in three words, "Lords of Athens, all that this man hath said, I will do."

When CICERO was in the height and heat of his eloquence, many were struck with admiration; but CATO only laughed at it, saying, "We have a pleasant consul."

ARISTOPHANES the grammarian, having reprehended EPICURUS for his plain way of delivering himself, he made answer, "That the end and design of his oratory was only perspicuity, and to be understood."

A certain young man, one of ANAXIMANES the rhetorician's scholars, having pronounced by heart, before ANTIGONUS king of Macedon, an oration composed long before with great premeditation, the king asked him a question, as being desirous to learn somewhat of him; the young man, who knew not what answer to make, stood silent: Whereupon, quoth the king, "What sayest thou? Is there nothing in thee, but what is in those written tables there?"

Another rhetorician of the same sort, made an oration before him, and when he came to these words, "The snowy spring hath caused the grass in the fields to be very short," he could no longer forbear, but break off his speech and say, "What, firrah, can you make no end, but speak unto me as you would to the ignorant multitude?"

"The Athenians," says PLATO, "are observed to study length and elegance of speaking; the Lacedemonians to affect brevity; and those of Crete to aim more at the fecundity of conception, than the fertility of speech; and these are the best speakers."

Whenever PHOCION rose to speak, DEMOSTHENES used to say, "This is the pruning hook of my periods;" and at other times he used to say, "That not only a word, but even a nod from a person had in reverence for his goodness and virtue, is of more weight and force, than the most studied elaborate speeches of others."

PHOCION

PHOCION being insulted by a young man, who in an assembly of the Athenians had huffed and swaggered much, "Young man, said PHOCION, your language is like cypress trees, tall and topping, but without fruit."

THEOPHRASTUS the philosopher said, "That an orator without judgment, was a horse without a bridle."

A person discoursing upon a seasonable topick before the Ephori, was more circumstantial than was necessary; upon which ANAXANDRIAS the Spartan king replied, "Stranger, you treat a necessary subject in an unnecessary manner."

CICERO says, "That the efficacy of eloquence can never appear, but when the orator is a compleat master of the subject."

He also said, "What can look more like a mad-man, than to pour out an empty jingle of words, let them be ever so beautiful or well chosen, if they are not connected by method or meaning?"

Also, "That oratory was but his ornament as a commonwealth man, but that philosophy and reason were his profession as a man."

E M U L A T I O N.

THEMISTOCLES the famous Athenian captain, in his youthful days, did nothing but follow drunkenness and every kind of debauchery ; but after MILTIADES the captain general of the Athenians had vanquished the Barbarians, he was never known to commit any riot or disorder : and when some marvelled to see in him so great a change, he said, “ That the trophies and monuments of MILTIADES’s victory would never let him sleep.”

EMPLOYMENTS AND OFFICES.

ANTISTHENES desired the Athenians upon a certain time, to decree, that thereafter asses should be called horses. Some present replied in banter, “ That can’t be.” “ But, gentlemen,” said he, “ you can choose for your generals, men who know nothing of warlike affairs, and whose qualifications consist only in having a greater number of voices.”

CALIGULA had his horse chosen consul in full senate, in ridicule of the unfit choices which had been made to that office.

ALEXANDER the 25th emperor of Rome, prohibited the sale of any offices, as being satisfied, that none made a scruple to sell what they had bought.

He

He also settled honourable salaries upon all those whom he constituted governors of provinces, lest they should squeeze and oppress the people.

In the time of HELIOGABALUS, his predecessor, there was a set of cheats called *sellers of smoke*, because they took money of people to help them to offices and preferments, but never did any thing for them : And ALEXANDER hearing that one of this fraternity had in his time taken a hundred crowns of a soldier, for which he had engaged to obtain a certain office for him, the emperor had him fastened to a post, where he was choaked by the smoke of a heap of wood which was set on fire about him, with this inscription over the post, FUMO PERIIT QUI FUMUM VENDIDIT. He that sold smoke is stifled by smoke.

A young man coming to ANTIGONUS to make suit for his father's command, a valiant soldier, but lately dead : " Friend," said he, " in such preferments as these, I have not so much regard to the nobility of my soldiers, as their strength and courage."

A great man recommending a friend of his to AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, for an office of high trust, for that he was very honest. " Oh then," replied the emperor, " I will make him a door-keeper."

See hereafter HONOUR and PREFERMENT,
and KINGS and PRINCES.

E N V Y.

BION asked an envious man that was very sad, " What harm had befallen him, or what good had befallen another ?"

CICERO

CICERO used to say, "He could not be envious of another's merit, who is conscious of his own."

E Q U A N I M I T Y.

THE brave and just ARISTIDES being sentenced to banishment, only said, "I wish my country no more harm, than that they may never have any more need of ARISTIDES;" and signed the ostracism for his own banishment. Wherefore POPE says of him,

"In all things just, but when he signed the shell."

See before COURAGE and FORTITUDE, and DEATH and the DEAD.

F A C T I O N A N D P A R T Y.

IT is an observation of ARISTOTLE, "That the most virtuous, though they have the best plea to raise commotions in a state, are, notwithstanding, the farthest of all from doing it."

When THEOPOMPU\$ was king of Sparta, one told him by way of compliment, "That it went well with the city, because their king had learned how to govern. "No, rather," replied he very modestly, "because the city has learned how to obey:" intimating thereby, that popular cities are most injurious to themselves by factious tumults and disorders; for whilst they are so unhappily divided, they are not easily restrained, even by the best of magistrates.

F A M E

FAME AND REPUTATION.

PHILIP of Macedon, who, in vanity, perhaps was exceeded by none, among other weaknesses, used to give lectures on musick, and undertook to correct the ablest masters of it; which occasioned one of them to make that ingenious answer, which, without offending him, might easily have led him to a sense of his mistake. "The Gods forbid, Sir, you should be so unhappy as to know these matters better than I do."

And yet he himself gave a lesson to his son, upon observing at an entertainment that he had shewed too much skill in musick. "Are you not ashamed," says he to him, "that you can sing so well?"

A wise prince, how great an inclination soever he may have for the sciences, even those that are most valuable, will not give himself up entirely to them, but study them in a princely manner; i. e. with that sober and discreet moderation, which TACITUS admired in his father-in-law AGRICOLA. RETINUIT, QUOD EST DIFFICILLIMUM EX SAPIENTIA, MODUM.

It was a good piece of advice the wise FABIVS gave to the Consul PAULUS ÆMILIUS, as he was setting out for the army. He exhorted him, to despise the railleries and unjust reproaches of his colleague; to be above any reports that might be raised to his prejudice; and disregard all the pains that might be taken to disgrace or dishonour him.

This

This part **FABIUS** himself took in the war against **HANNIBAL**, and saved the commonwealth. Notwithstanding the provoking insult he received from **MINUTIUS**, he rescued him from the hands of **HANNIBAL**, setting aside his resentment, and consulting only his zeal for the public good.

There are few who talk and think like the Lacedemonian; that seeing himself left out of the new erected council, said, "He was overjoyed to find there were three hundred men in the city more worthy than himself."

EPAMINONDAS being asked, whether **CHABRIAS** **IPHURATES**, or he himself, deserved most to be esteemed? "You must first see us die, said he, before that question can be answered."

JULIUS CÆSAR always thought, that his reputation depended more on what he had to do, than on what he had done; for he who has filled all the offices of life with dignity and honour till yesterday, and to-day forgets his duty, has done nothing.

G. PLUTARCH used to say, "That good fame is like fire; when you have kindled it, you may easily preserve it; but if once you extinguish it, you will not easily kindle it again; at least not make it burn as bright as it did."

PLINY maintains, that pride of reputation is laudable; and only those who are below scandal imagine themselves above it, and scorn the ill opinion of the world.

ARCHIDAMUS king of Sparta, seeing a physician that would needs be making verses without any success, "I wonder, said he, that you should rather choose to be counted a bad poet, than a good physician."

AGESILAUS the sixth king of the Lacedemonians, upon his death-bed forbade any statues to be erected to his memory, as desiring no other monuments, but those of his own actions.

F L A T T E R Y.

WHEN TIMOLEON after having expelled the tyrants, and restored Syracuse to its antient liberty, was extolled for his wisdom, valour and glory, in his presence: Such was his aversion from flattery, that he made no other answer, but "That he thought himself no more than an instrument of that Divine Providence, by which all human events were ever guided and disposed."

PTOLEMY EUERGETES king of Egypt, having shot the son of PRAXASPES through the heart, in his father's presence, asked him, in an insulting scoffing manner, "If he had not a steady hand?" The wretched father, meanly replied, "APOLLO himself could not have shot better."

After the defeat of DARIUS by ALEXANDER THE GREAT, one of his courtiers having published in the field that he was a God, and ought to be worshipped; the king sent for him, and desired that the slave who cleaned out his bed-chamber, should be first consulted on the matter.

DIOGENES

This part **FABIUS** himself took in the war against **HANNIBAL**, and saved the commonwealth. Notwithstanding the provoking insult he received from **MINUTIUS**, he rescued him from the hands of **HANNIBAL**, setting aside his resentment, and consulting only his zeal for the public good.

There are few who talk and think like the Lacedemonian; that seeing himself left out of the new erected council, said, "He was overjoyed to find there were three hundred men in the city more worthy than himself."

EPAMINONDAS being asked, whether **CHABRIAS** **IPHURATES**, or he himself, deserved most to be esteemed? "You must first see us die, said he, before that question can be answered."

JULIUS CÆSAR always thought, that his reputation depended more on what he had to do, than on what he had done; for he who has filled all the offices of life with dignity and honour till yesterday, and to-day forgets his duty, has done nothing.

G. PLUTARCH used to say, "That good fame is like fire; when you have kindled it, you may easily preserve it; but if once you extinguish it, you will not easily kindle it again; at least not make it burn as bright as it did."

PLINY maintains, that pride of reputation is laudable; and only those who are below scandal imagine themselves above it, and scorn the ill opinion of the world.

ARCHI-

OF GREAT AND WISE MEN. 41

ARCHIDAMUS king of Sparta, seeing a physician that would needs be making verses without any success, "I wonder, said he, that you should rather choose to be counted a bad poet, than a good physician."

AGESILAUS the sixth king of the Lacedemonians, upon his death-bed forbade any statues to be erected to his memory, as desiring no other monuments, but those of his own actions.

F L A T T E R Y.

WHEN TIMOLEON after having expelled the tyrants, and restored Syracuse to its antient liberty, was extolled for his wisdom, valour and glory, in his presence: Such was his aversion from flattery, that he made no other answer, but "That he thought himself no more than an instrument of that Divine Providence, by which all human events were ever guided and disposed."

PTOLEMY EUERGETES king of Egypt, having shot the son of PRAXASPES through the heart, in his father's presence, asked him, in an insulting scoffing manner, "If he had not a steady hand?" The wretched father, meanly replied, "APOLLO himself could not have shot better."

After the defeat of DARIUS by ALEXANDER THE GREAT, one of his courtiers having published in the field that he was a God, and ought to be worshipped; the king sent for him, and desired that the slave who cleaned out his bed-chamber, should be first consulted on the matter.

DIOGENES

DIOGENES being asked, "What beast was most dangerous, in case he should bite one?" replied, "If you mean the bite of a wild beast, 'tis that of a slanderer; if of a tame one, that of a parasite."

ALEXANDER THE GREAT being wounded in battle by an arrow, said to some of his parasites that stood round him, "You all of you call me immortal and the son of Jove; but what do you think of me now? Does not this wound give you all the lye? This blood that runs from me, is it not of the same colour with that of the meanest of my soldiers? Are you not now convinced that I am but man?"

The inhabitants of Tarragona, being desirous of paying their court to AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, presented him with a palm, which they told him grew upon his altar.—The emperor said, to ridicule their flattery, "This shews my altar is seldom lighted up."

See hereafter **KINGS** and **PRINCES**.

F O R T I T U D E.

See **COURAGE**.

F O R T U N E.

SESOSTRIS king of Egypt, having caused four of his captive kings to draw his triumphal chariot, instead of horses, one of them kept his eyes fixed

fixed on the two foremost wheels; which, when SESOSTRIS observed, he asked him, "What he found worthy his attention in that motion?" To which he replied, "The mutability of all things, soon up and soon down." SESOSTRIS, reflecting on his artful answer, set all his royal slaves at liberty.

FRIENDS AND FRIENDSHIP.

A FRIEND of PERICLES the Athenian general, having requested him to bear witness for him against the truth, where he was to bind the same also with an oath: "You must pardon me, quoth PERICLES; I am your friend, indeed, but so far only as the altar."

ANTIPATER used to say, "He had two friends at Athens, PHOCION and DEMADES, and that he could never persuade the former to take any of his presents, nor had ever enough to satisfy the latter." But on a time, when ANTIPATER was courting the former to do a thing which was not just, "You cannot, quoth he, O ANTIPATER! have me to be your friend, and a flatterer too."

HESIOD being asked, when he was lending money, "Why all these niceties and forms of law among friends?" He answered, "By all means, that we may be sure to continue so."

"It was ever my opinion," says HORACE, "that a chearful good-natured friend is so great a blessing, that it admits of no companion but itself."

"Late

44 ACTIONS AND SAYINGS

"Late ere I love, said AUGUSTUS, as long ere I leave"

CICERO used to say, "It was no less evil to be without a friend, than to have the heavens without a sun."

And SOCRATES used to say, "That he thought friendship the sweetest possession, and that no piece of ground yielded more or pleasanter fruit."

ANTISTHENES the cynic philosopher used to say, "That enemies were more necessary than friends; because the first usually corrected those faults which the other did but flatter."

ARCHYTAS the philosopher used to say, "That the use of a friend is more pleasing and necessary, than the elements of water and fire."

ARISTOTLE being asked one day, "What a true friend was?" made answer, "One soul in two bodies."

DAMON the philosopher, scholar to PYTHAGORAS, contracted such a sacred friendship with his school-fellow PYTHIAS, that DIONYSIUS the tyrant having signified to them his resolution, "That one of them should die," permitted DAMON to go home and settle his domestic affairs before his death; provided he could find one to be surety for his return: Which PYTHIAS forthwith offered voluntarily, and put himself in the tyrant's power. DAMON coming back precisely at the time appointed, DIONYSIUS so much admired their mutual fidelity,

fidelity, that he pardoned both; and prayed "that he might be admitted the third into their friendship."

G A M I N G.

See before CUSTOM.

GENEROSITY AND LIBERALITY.

WHEN PHILIP, father of ALEXANDER THE GREAT, was an hostage in Thebes, PHILO, a Theban gentleman, in whose house he had lodged, had done him many pleasures whilst he resided there; wherefore, when he came to be king of Macedon, he would fain have requited his host with gifts and presents, which he ever refused; whereupon PHILIP took occasion to say thus to him, "Take not from me this title in my stile of INVINCIBLE, in suffering myself thus to be vanquished and overcome by you in courtesy and liberality."

• PTOLEMEUS the son of LAGUS king of Egypt, who exhausted all his income in acts of bounty and beneficence, lived for the most part in the houses of his friends; and, if at any time he had them to supper, he would borrow their furniture and other necessaries for their accommodation; for he had never more about him, than was sufficient for the service of his own person; and he was wont to say, "That to enrich others, was more regal than to enrich himself."

The

46 ACTIONS AND SAYINGS

The action of the great **Scipio** in Spain, when he added to the portion of a young captive princess the ransom her parents had brought to redeem her, gained him no less honour than the most famous of his conquests.

Cimon the Athenian general, thought his possessions were for no other end, than to be distributed among his fellow citizens; to clothe some, and relieve the wants of others.

What **Philopemon**, the general of the Achaians gained from the enemy, he bestowed in furnishing such of the citizens with arms and horses, as stood in need of them; and in redeeming their prisoners that were taken in war.

Aratus, general of the Achaians, made himself universally beloved, and saved his country, by applying the presents he received from the kings, in appeasing the divisions which prevailed among his countrymen; in paying the debts of some, assisting others in their necessities, and redeeming captives.

See before **BENEFICENCE** and **BENEVOLENCE**.

See **GREAT MEN** and **GREATNESS**.

GOVERN.

GOVERNMENT, GOVERNORS AND STATES.

SOME one endeavouring to persuade LYCURGUS to erect the popular government called democracy, wherein every one in his course hath as much authority as another, he answered, "Begin thou first to set up this government in thine own house."

CHARILAUS king of Sparta being asked, "Why LYCURGUS made so few laws?" answered thus, "They who use few words, have no need of many laws."

PLUTARCH said, "It is otherwise in a commonwealth of men than of bees; the hive of a city or a kingdom, is in best condition, when there is least noise or buzz in it."

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR being told, that ALEXANDER THE GREAT having at thirty-two years of age almost finished all his intended conquests, had expressed, "That he was perplexed and at a loss, how he should employ himself afterwards." "I wonder, quoth CÆSAR, that ALEXANDER thought it not a more difficult matter to govern and preserve a great empire after it is once gotten, than to win and conquer it at first."

G R A T I T U D E.

See before GENEROSITY and LIBERALITY.

G R E A T

G R E A T M E N A N D M E N O F P O W E R.

ADRIAN, the fifteenth emperor of Rome, taking great pleasure in disputing publicly with learned men, one FAVORINUS by name, having owned himself outdone by the emperor, although he could easily have repelled the force of his arguments, had he been so minded; and his friends blaming him for it, "Why," says he, "would you not have me submit to the man, who has thirty legions at his command?"

AUGUSTUS wrote several verses against ASINIUS POLLIO: "And I," said POLLIO, "say nothing; as a contest would not be prudent with him who has power to proscribe."

PLUTARCH said of men of weak abilities in high places, "That they were like small statues set on great bases; made to appear less by their advancement."

The emperor GRATIAN observed, "that when excellence occurs with high birth and fortune, it passes for a prodigy."

See before ADMONITION and ADVICE, and FAME and REPUTATION; and hereafter KINGS and PRINCES, and MAGNANIMITY and TRUE GREATNESS.

G R I E F

GRIEF AND SORROW.

PSAMMENITUS king of Egypt, being defeated and taken prisoner by CAMBYSES king of Persia, seeing his own daughter pass by him in a wretched manner, with a bucket to draw water, though his friends about him were so concerned as to break out into tears and lamentations at the miserable sight, yet he himself remained unmoved and silent, with his eyes fixed upon the ground; as he did also on seeing his son immediately after led to execution: Till spying at last one of his friends dragged away amongst the captives, he could hold no longer, but fell to tearing his hair, and beating his breast, with all the other extravagances of a wild and desperate sorrow; whereupon, CAMBYSES asking him, "Why, not being moved at the calamity of his son and daughter, he should with so great impatience, bear the misfortune of his friend?" "It is, answered he, because this last affliction was only to be manifested by tears; the two first ones exceeded all manner of expression."

And peradventure, something like this might be working in the fancy of the ancient painter, who being, in the sacrifice of IPHIGENIA, to represent the sorrow of the assistants, proportionably to the several degrees of interest every one had in the death of this fair innocent virgin; and having in the other figures, exercised the utmost power of his art, when he came to that of her father, he drew him

with a veil over his face ; meaning thereby, that no countenance was capable of expressing such a degree of sorrow : Which is also the reason, why the poets feigned the miserable mother NIOBE, having first lost seven sons, and successively as many daughters, to be at last transformed into a rock.

CICERO said, " That the cause of grief is not in the nature of the thing, but in our opinion only."

See before ADVERSITY.

H A P P I N E S S.

CRÆSUS king of Lydia, being taken prisoner by CYRUS, and by him condemned to die, as he was going to the execution, cried out, " O SOLON ! SOLON !" which being presently reported to CYRUS, and he sending to enquire of him what it meant ? CRÆSUS gave him to understand, " That he now found the advertisement SOLON had formerly given him, true to his cost ; which was, that men, however Fortune may smile upon them, could never be said to be happy, till they had passed over the last day of their lives."

And AGESILAUS made answer to one that was saying, " What a happy young man the king of Persia was, to come so young to so mighty a kingdom ?" " Tis true," says he, " but neither was PRIAM unhappy at his years."

And

OF GREAT AND WISE MEN. 51

And it should seem also, that Fortune lies in wait to surprise the last hour of our life; to shew the power she has in a moment to overthrow what she was so many years in building; making us to cry out with LABERIUS, NIMIRUM HAC DIE UNA PLUS VIXI MIHI, QUAM VIVENDUM FUIT.—“I have lived longer by this one day, than I ought to have done.”

EPAMINONDAS being asked, “Which of the three he had in greatest esteem, CHABRIAS, IPHICRATES, or himself?” “You must first see us die,” said he, “before that question can be resolved.”

EPICURUS makes the two blessings of life, to be a sound body and a quiet mind; which is only a compendious reduction of human felicity, to a state of health and virtue.

DEMETRIUS king of Macedonia, upon taking the city of Megara, asked STILPO the philosopher, “What he had lost?” “Nothing;” says he, “for I had all that I could call my own about me.” And yet the enemy had seized his patrimony, his children and his country; but these he looked upon only as adventitious goods, and under the command of Fortune.

When SOLON had seen all the wealth and magnificence of CRÆSUS king of Lydia, which he had ordered to be shewn him, he asked the philosopher, “If he had ever seen any thing more grand and gay?” “Yes,” says SOLON, “Peacocks, pheasants and cocks, for their beauty and bravery are natural; whereas yours are only borrowed.” And again de-

manding, "If he did not think him happy?" answered, "That none could be accounted so, before their last breath."

THALES the philosopher, and one of the seven wise men of Greece, said, "That health is the happiness of the body, as knowledge is the felicity of the soul; and that to live well, we must keep from what we reprehend in others."

SENECA says, "There is no difference between possessing a thing, and not desiring it."

ROUSSEAU, a modern, says, "There are but two things that are positive goods, health of body and health of mind: And but two things that are positive evils; pain of body and pain of mind."

HONOUR AND PREFERMENT.

ALEXANDER asking ABDALONYMUS, whom the Sidonians had raised from a very low degree to the throne, "How he had borne his condition of poverty and misery?" "Would to God," says he, "I could bear royalty with as much courage and resolution!" The phrase, TO BEAR ROYALTY, is very expressive, and plainly shews, that he thought it a heavier and more dangerous burthen than poverty.

TACITUS and PROBUS, who did so much honour to their station, were both advanced to the empire against their inclination. The first, urged his
his

his great age and weakneſs, as diſabling him from marching at the head of an army: But the whole ſenate answered, “ That the empire was intruſted to his underſtanding and prudence, and that it was his merit they choſe, and not his perſon. And a letter which PROBUS wrote to one of the principal officers of the empire, fully lets us into his real ſentiments. “ I never deſired,” ſays he, “ the place I poſſeſs; I was raiſed to it againſt my will, and continue in it only through an apprehenſion of expoſing the republick and myſelf to new dangers by quitting it.”

CLEOBULUS being aſked, “ Why he ſought not to be advanced to honour and preferment?” made answer, “ O friend! as long as I ſtudy and practice humility, I know where I am: But when I ſhall hunt after dignity and promotions, I fear I ſhall loſe myſelf.”

PLUTARCH ſaid of men of weak abilities in high places, “ That they were like ſmall ſtatues ſet on great baſes, made to appear the leſs by their advancement.”

CATO the cenſor reproving ſuch perſons as made intereſt for places, uſed to ſay, “ That they were perſons, who not knowing their way, for fear of loſing it, fought for tipſtafs and mace-bearers, to go before and conduct them.”

Alſo reproving them, for often chooſing the ſame perſons to the higheſt poſts and dignities, “ You,” ſaid he, “ either put no great value on your poſts
of

of honour, or else you can't find many persons worthy to fill them."

And at another time, the Romans having named three ambassadors to go to the king of Bithynia, one of which had the gout, the other had his skull trepanned, and the third was reckoned a fool; CATO made himself merry with this fine choice, and said, "That Rome had sent an embassy, that had neither feet, head, nor brains."

See before EMPLOYMENTS and OFFICES, and hereafter MAGNANIMITY.

H O P E.

TH A L E S the philosopher being asked, "What was the most universally enjoyed of all things?" answered, "Hope; for they have it, who have nothing else."

When the great JULIUS CÆSAR had given away all his estate among his friends, one of them asked him, "What he had left for himself?" to which the great man replied, "Hope."

H U M A N I T Y.

TH E good emperor MARCUS AURELIUS said to one who endeavoured to prevail on his son, not to weep as he did for the loss of his tutor,
"Pray,"

"Pray," said he, "suffer my son to be a man, before he be an emperor."

ALEXANDER THE GREAT, was naturally of so tender and humane a disposition, as made him sensible of the distress of persons of the lowest rank. A poor Macedonian soldier was one day leading before him a mule, laden with gold for the king's use, the beast being so tired, that he was not able either to go, or sustain the load: The mule-driver took it up and carried it, but with great difficulty, a considerable way. ALEXANDER seeing him just sinking under the burthen, and going to throw it on the ground, in order to ease himself from it, cried out, "Friend, do not be weary yet, try and carry it quite through to thy tent, for it is all thy own."

When Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS the Roman proconsul had invested Nertobrigia, a chief lord of the country, named RHETOGENES, came out of the place, and surrendered himself to the Romans; but as he had left in the city his wife and children, the inhabitants, enraged at his desertion, placed them in the breach which the Legionaries were to mount. Hereupon the good-natured general, finding he could not attack the city without spilling their blood, abandoned a certain conquest, and raised the siege. The fame of such an act of humanity, being soon spread through all Tarraconian Spain, the inhabitants of the revolted cities strove who should first submit to him. METELLUS received them, and amongst the rest the Nertobrigians, into an alliance with Rome, and at length recovered the whole country.

HUMILITY,

HUMILITY, MEEKNESS, AND MODESTY.

ALEXANDER SEVERUS, the successor of **TRAJAN** in the Roman empire, having ordered several of the buildings of **TRAJAN** to be repaired, caused that emperor's name to be fixed upon them all, without allowing his own to be mentioned thereon.

AUGUSTUS was always content with the same apartment and the same furniture, during a reign of near fifty years.

VESPASIAN and **TITUS** looked upon it as an honour and a pleasure, to preserve the little country house that was left them by their ancestors, without making in it any alteration.

Those masters of the world did not think themselves too straitly lodged in a house, which had been built only for a private person. The footsteps of **ADRIAN**'s country seat are still remaining, and it does not exceed the bigness of one of our common houses, and is by no means equal to that of several private persons now living. And it was so among the antient Romans, with whom it was not the house which honoured the master, but the master who brought honour to the house. A cottage with them, became as august as a temple, when justice, generosity, probity, sincerity and honour were lodged in it;

it; and how can a house be called small, which contains so many and so great virtues?

PHILOPÆMON, the greatest soldier of his age in Greece, who conferred so much honour upon the republick of the Achæians, by his extraordinary merit, and whom the Romans have called by way of admiration, "The last of the Greeks;" this PHILOPÆMON was usually clad in a very plain dress, and often went abroad without any servant or attendance. In this condition, he came alone to the house of a friend who invited him to dinner. The mistress of the family, who expected the general of the Achæians, took him for a servant, and begged he would give her his assistance in the kitchen, because her husband was absent. PHILOPÆMON, without ceremony, threw off his cloak, and fell to the cleaving of wood. The husband coming in at that instant, and surprised at the oddness of the sight, "How now, PHILOPÆMON," says he, "what's the meaning of this?" "Oh," answered the other, "I am paying the interest of my bad looks."

SENECA, as much a philosopher as he was, or had a mind to be thought, had always somewhat of a false shame hanging about him; and owns himself, "That going down sometimes to his country seat in an ordinary chariot, he has blushed against his inclination at the being caught upon the road in such an equipage by persons of distinction:" "A certain proof," as he says himself, "that he had not thoroughly reduced to practice, what he had said and wrote upon the advantages of humble life. He that blushes at a mean chariot," adds he, "is fond

fond of a finer ; and he has made little progress in virtue, who dares not openly declare in favour of poverty and frugality, and is at all concerned about the judgment of passengers.

AGESILAUS, king of Lacedemon, was herein a greater philosopher than SENECA ; a Spartan education had armed him against this false shame. PHARNABAZES, governor of one of the provinces belonging to the king of Persia, had desired to treat of peace with him, and the interview was appointed in the open field. The first appeared in all the pomp and luxury of the Persian court ; he was clothed in a purple robe, embroidered with gold and silver. The ground was spread with rich carpets, and fine cushions were laid to sit down upon. AGESILAUS, in a very plain dress, without further ceremony, sat himself down upon the grass. The pride of the Persian blushed at this behaviour, and not being able to hold out against such a comparison, paid homage to the plainness of the Lacedemonian, by following his example. And this, because a quite different train, which far outshone all the gold and silver of Persia, surrounded AGESILAUS, and gained him reverence ; his name, his reputation, his victories, and the terror of his arms, which made the king of Persia tremble even upon his throne.

VESPASIAN upon solemn days, drank out of a small silver cup, which had been left him by his grandmother, who brought him up.

TRAJAN's retinue was very modest and moderate : He had nobody to clear the way before him,
and

and was pleased sometimes to be under a necessity of stopping in the streets, to let the attendants of others pass by him.

MARCUS AURELIUS was still more averse to every thing that had the air of pomp and luxury. He lay upon the bare ground. At twelve years old he took the habit of a philosopher. He forbore the use of guards, the imperial ornaments, and the ensigns of honour, which were carried before the CÆSARS and the AUGUSTI. Nor was this conduct owing to his ignorance of what was grand and beautiful, but to the juster and purer taste he had of both; and to an intimate persuasion, that the greatest glory and principal duty of a man, especially if in power, and raised to a place of distinction, is so far to imitate the Deity, as to throw himself into a condition of wanting as little as may be for himself, and doing all the good to others he is capable of.

The famous CORNELIA, daughter to the great SCIPIO, and mother to the GRACHI, is universally known. Her extraction was the noblest in Rome, and her family the richest. A lady of Campania, coming to make her a visit, and lodging in her house, displayed with pomp whatever was then most fashionable and valuable for the toilette; gold and silver, jewels, diamonds, bracelets, pendants, and all that apparatus which the ancients called *MUNDUM MULIEBREM*. She expected to find somewhat still finer in the house of a person of her quality, and desired very importunately to see her toilette. CORNELIA artfully prolonged the conversation

tion till such time as her children came home, who were then gone to the public schools, and pointing to them as they entered, "See here," says she, "are my jewels." *ET HÆC INQUIT, ORNAMENTA MEA SUNT.*

ARCHELAUS king of Macedon, as he sat one day at his table drinking, one of his courtiers, whom he indulged to be familiar with him, requested the king to bestow on him a golden cup, which was upon the board; but the king gave orders to one of his servitors, to give it freely to the poet **EURIPIDES**: The other person marvelled thereat; but says **ARCHELAUS**, "Think it not strange, for thou deserveest to ask and go without; but he is worthy to have, although he craved not."

ANTIGONUS king of Macedon, having lain sick a long time of a lingering disease, when he recovered, "I have gotten no harm," quoth he, "by this long sickness; for it hath taught me not to be so proud as I have been, by putting me in mind that I am but mortal."

And to one that wondered at his mildness in his old age, seeing he was very severe when young, he answered, "That mildness was the surest way of preserving what was got by force."

And he told one of his sons, a proud young man, "That to be a king, was to be but a royal slave; and that if he knew the weight of a crown, he would be cautious how he put it on his head."

SOCRA-

OF GREAT AND WISE MEN. 61

SOCRATES being told, "That the oracle at Delphos had declared him the wisest man in Greece, said, "There was nothing in him to verify that declaration, but this, that all he knew, was, that he knew nothing; whilst others that were not wise, conceived themselves to be so."

AGATHOCLES tyrant of Sicily, being from a mean fortune advanced to the royal dignity, would be served with earthen ware; being asked the reason for such an act of condescension, "I hope," said he, "that my recollection of being once a poor potter, will check that pride, which the vain pomp of royalty might possibly raise in me."

I D L E N E S S.

THE first SCIPIO AFRICANUS used to say, "That he was never less idle, than when at leisure, nor less alone, than when alone." "A fine saying," cries CICERO, "and well worthy of that great man." It shews, that when inactive, he yet was employed, and that when alone, he knew how to converse with himself.

"Labour," says PLATO, "is preferable to idleness, as brightness is to rust."

See before DILIGENCE and INDUSTRY.

INGRA-

I N G R A T I T U D E.

AT the time the Athenians were most full of their famous captain THEMISTOCLES, yet taking pleasure in raising slanders and contumelious reproaches of him, he said unto them, "That he was like unto those good and broad plane trees, under whose boughs men are wont to shelter themselves in time of storm and rain; but when the weather grows fair, they pull off its leaves and fruit, and cut down its fairest branches."

TACITUS says, "That benefits are so far acceptable, as they are in a capacity of being returned; but once exceeding that, hatred instead of thanks is returned."

QUINTUS CICERO, brother to the orator, says, "He who thinks himself behind hand in obligation, can by no means be a friend; for that none but truly noble minds are capable of gratitude."

And SENECA boldly says, "He who thinks it a shame not to requite, would not have that man live to whom he owes return."

CATO said, that "The best way of keeping good acts in the memory of a fordid mind, is to refresh them with new."

I R R E L I

IRRELIGION AND UNBELIEVERS.

CICERO says, "He can hardly think that man to be in his right mind, who is destitute of religion."

"They lie," says **SENECA**, "who say, that they believe there is no God; though they may profess this somewhat confidently in the day time and when they are in company, yet in the night and when alone, they have doubtful thoughts about it."

And again, "That it were adviseable in all unbelievers, to be sure there is no God, before they presume to defy him, lest they find him at last, to assert his being, to their utter ruin and destruction."

JUDGES AND JUSTICE.

THE kings of Egypt, according to an antient law and ordinance of their country, caused the judges to be sworn when they were installed in their offices; that howsoever the king commanded them to do injustice, yet they should observe the laws inviolably.

PHILIP king of Macedon, had bestowed the dignity of a judge upon a person who had been recommended

commended to him, but hearing that he was so effeminate, as to colour or die his beard and the hairs of his head, displaced him; saying, "He that will be false to his own hairs, is not fit to be trusted in weighty affairs."

The same PHILIP having given an unjust sentence against one MACHÆTAS, who pleaded his cause before him, but who had observed the king dozing at intervals during the trial, having been just before intoxicated at a feast, cried out in a loud voice, "I appeal."—"How," said PHILIP, "from your king?"—"From PHILIP asleep," said he, "to PHILIP awake."—PHILIP, touched with these words, arose from his seat, and coming better to himself, and hearing what MACHÆTAS had to say, found he had done him manifest injury, by giving sentence against him; howbeit, revoke he would not, nor reverse the judgment since it had passed; but paid MACHÆTAS out of his own purse, the costs and damages of the suit.

SIMONIDES the poet, having requested THEMISTOCLES the great Athenian captain, to give judgment on his side, in an unlawful and an unjust cause, he made him this answer, "Neither were you, O! SIMONIDES, a good poet or musician, in case you sing against the rules of measure; nor I a good magistrate, if I should judge against the laws."

AGESILAUS king of Sparta, used to say, "That justice was the chief of virtues, and that valour without justice was useless; and that if all the world were just, there would be no need of valour."

And

And when any would say to him, "The great king (meaning the Persian,) will have it so," he would smartly reply, "How is he greater than I, unless he be juster?" He took the measure of greatness in the true sense, which is to be computed by justice, not by force.

When AGESILAUS king of Sparta, was solicited by his father on a public trial to give sentence contrary to law; "My dear sir," replied the king, "you have taught me from my childhood to adhere inviolably to the laws of my country; I shall now therefore obey you in the most honourable manner, by passing sentence as they direct."

ARISTIDES being judge between two private persons, one of them declared, "That his adversary had greatly injured ARISTIDES:" "Relate rather, good friend," said he, interrupting him, "what wrong he hath done thee? For it is thy cause, not mine, that I now sit the judge of."

ARTIBARZANES, an officer of ARTAXERXES king of Persia, begged his majesty to confer a favour upon him, which, if complied with, would have been an act of injustice. The king being informed, that the promise of a considerable sum of money was the only motive that induced the officer to make so unreasonable a request, ordered his treasurer to give him thirty thousand Dariuses; being a present of equal value with that which he was to have received: And giving him the order for the money, "Here, take," says the king, "this token of my friendship for you; a gift of this nature can-

not make me poor; but complying with your request, would make me poor indeed, for it would make me unjust."

NOUSCHIRVAN the Persian king, having been out a hunting, and desirous of eating some of the venison in the field, several of his attendants went to a neighbouring village, and took away a quantity of salt to season it. The king, suspecting how they had acted, ordered that they should immediately go and pay for it. Then turning to his attendants, he said, "This is a small matter in itself, but a great one as it regards me: For a king ought ever to be just, because he is an example to his subjects; and if he swerves in trifles, they will become dissolute. If I cannot make all my people just in the smallest things, I can, at least, shew them it is possible to be so."

MYSIAS the brother of ANTIGONUS king of Macedon, desired him to hear a cause, in which he was a party, in his chambers. "No, my dear brother," answered ANTIGONUS, "I will hear it in the open court of justice, because I must do justice."

The emperor TRAJAN, when he assumed the imperial fasces in the presence of the people, bound himself by a solemn oath, to observe the laws; declaring, "That what was forbidden to private citizens, was, at least, equally forbidden to princes; who, as they cannot be raised above the laws of their country, are as much bound to conform to them, as the meanest of the people."

In conformity to this generous sentiment, the following conditions were annexed, by his own desire, to the public vows, which were offered at the beginning of every year, for the health and prosperity of the emperor, viz. "If he observes the laws, if he governs the state with justice and fidelity, and if he makes the happiness of his people the principal object of his attention."

It is likewise recorded, to his honour, that, during a long and prosperous reign, he would never suffer any one to be condemned upon mere suspicions, however strong and well grounded; saying, "That he had rather a thousand criminals should escape unpunished, than one innocent person should be condemned."

When CALLICRATIDAS a Spartan admiral, was so much distressed for money, that he was unable to provide necessaries for the fleet, he received a visit from some of LYSANDER's partisans, who made him an offer of fifty talents, (a very considerable sum), on condition that he would surrender up a person of the opposite faction to be put to death. But CALLICRATIDAS, preferring the pleas of equity, and the dictates of honour, to the acquisition of a temporary gain, nobly refused to comply. "If I had been CALLICRATIDAS," said CLEAN-
DER, (who happened to be present on the occasion),
"I would have accepted the money:" "And so would I," replied the gallant Spartan, "if I had been CLEAN-
DER."

CAMBYSES, one of the kings of Persia, who was famous for his unalterable regard to justice, having

been informed, "That a favourite whom he raised to the office of a judge, had prostituted the honour of his government, and the rights and properties of his fellow subjects, in such a daring manner, that causes were bought and sold in the courts of judicature, as openly as provisions in the market," was so much exasperated, that he not only ordered him to be seized and publicly degraded, but to have his skin stripped over his ears, and the seat of judgment covered with it, as a warning to others. But to convince the world, that he was influenced to this extraordinary act of severity by no other motive than the love of justice, he afterwards appointed the son to succeed to the office of his father.

CAIUS LUCIUS, the nephew of the famous CAIUS MARIUS, a Roman consul, having attempted the most infamous debauchery upon a young soldier of great personal beauty, whose name was TREBONIUS, the gallant youth, being fired with indignation at the scandalous insult which was offered him, stabbed the villain to the heart. As LUCIUS was a military tribune, his death made a great noise: But the consul, though much affected with the loss of his nephew, and warmly solicited by his flatterers to punish TREBONIUS as a daring mutineer, not only acquitted him, but rewarded his courage, by placing upon his head, with his own hand, one of those honorary crowns, which were bestowed upon soldiers who had signalized themselves by some uncommon act of bravery. The whole army applauded the justice of their general; and

and the news being afterwards carried to Rome, the people were so highly pleased with it, that MARIUS was chosen consul the next year, and honoured with the command of the army in Transalpine Gaul.

PHILIP king of Macedon, being urged to interpose his credit and authority with the judges, in behalf of one of his attendants, whose reputation, it was said, would be certainly ruined by a regular course of justice, "Very probably," replied the king, "but of the two, I had rather he should lose his reputation, than I mine."

LEON, one of the Spartan kings, being once asked, "Under what government the subjects might live most securely?" "Under that," said he, "where justice guides the helm, and the opposite vice is most effectually humbled and disarmed."

See hereafter KINGS and PRINCES.

KINGS

KINGS AND PRINCES.

THE great CYRUS was wont to say, "That it appertained to none by right to command and rule, unless they were better than those whom they ruled."

ARTAXERXES, the brother to the younger CYRUS, and who, for his singular memory, was surnamed MNEMON, not only gave free access and audience to all suitors, and those who had any thing to do with him, but which is more, commanded his lawful wedded wife, to take away the rich hangings and curtains that covered her chariot, to the end, that, whosoever would, might have the full sight both of him and her, and speak with them on the way.

PARISATES, the mother of CYRUS the younger, and ARTAXERXES, used commonly to say, "That whoever would speak freely and make remonstrances unto a king, ought to use filken words."

ORONTES, son-in-law to king ARTAXERXES by marriage with his daughter, being, upon the king's wrathful displeasure, condemned and deprived of his estate, said, "That the minions of kings and princes, resembled very properly, the fingers of those who counted by arithmetic; for like as they made a finger stand for one, and another while for ten thousand, even so those who are about princes at one time, can do all at once; and another time again as little, or rather just nothing."

After

After PHILIP king of Macedon had vanquished the Greeks, some gave him counsel to plant strong garrisons in their cities, for more surety to curb and bridle them: But he answered, "I had rather be called a long time a good and gracious prince, than a little while a sovereign lord."

When ANTIGONUS was king of Macedon, one of his flatterers having said in his presence, "That all things were honest and just with kings," "True, indeed," quoth he; "it is so with kings of barbarous nations; but unto us, that alone is honest and just, which is so by Nature and in itself."

SOLON being sent for by CRÆSUS, advised and counselled him wisely, but was dismissed with respect: At which ÆSOP said to him, "We must either tell kings nothing at all, or what we know will suit with their inclinations or please them."

DIONYSIUS the tyrant, asking ARISTIPPUS the philosopher, "Why philosophers were seen frequently making their court to princes, but princes never enquiring after philosophers?" ARISTIPPUS made answer, "That philosophers very well understood their own wants, but princes did not understand theirs."

Who would not desire the honour that AGESILAUS king of Sparta had? who was fined by the Ephori, for having stolen away all the hearts of the people to himself alone; of whom it is said, "That he ruled his country by obeying it."

Some person wondering in the presence of ALEXANDER THE GREAT, at his acquiring so young
so

so large an empire, and adding, that it was still stranger he preserved it, he thereupon turned about and said, "By two maxims:—I have taken care to treat my enemies so well, that they have found it their interest to become my friends; while, on the other hand, my care of my friends has been such, as to raise out of gratitude a double affection for my interest."

When PORUS king of India was taken prisoner by ALEXANDER THE GREAT, and that ALEXANDER asked him, "How he expected to be used?" he answered, "Like a king." "And hast thou nothing else to demand?" said Alexander. "No;" replied PORUS, "in the word king every thing is comprehended."

The emperor TRAJAN, in giving his sword to the colonel of the guards, according to the usual custom, uttered these glorious words, "Take this sword, and if I use it like a just prince, employ it in my service; but if I abuse my authority, draw it against me."

He also said, "That he who gave laws to the rest of the world, lay under greater obligations to observe them, than any of his subjects."

Being reproached on a time by some of his friends, for his too great condescension and good-nature, he answered, "That he lived with his subjects just as he would have wished them to live with him, if they had been the masters."

His memory was held in so great esteem by posterity, that when any person was promoted to this high

high dignity, amidst the other acclamations that were made in the senate house, they used to wish, "That he would prove as happy as AUGUSTUS, and as good as TRAJAN."

The emperor ADRIAN gave this reason for his travelling much through his vast dominions, "That a prince ought to imitate the sun, who carries his light through all the corners of the world, and illuminates all the regions of the earth."

But in this, ANTONINUS PIUS, his successor, was of a different opinion, and gave the following reason: "Let a prince," said he, "take ever so much care, yet his retinue will be a charge and burthen to the people."

The same emperor, ANTONINUS PIUS, used to say, "That he would rather choose to preserve the life of one Roman citizen, than kill a thousand enemies."

And when his wife FAUSTINA blamed him, on his being too liberal, he laughed at her avarice. "Don't you know," says he to her, "that now we are in possession of the empire, we have nothing that we can call our own, all belongs to the people."

He turned out of their places, all such as were unserviceable, saying, "Nothing is so scandalous, and indeed so cruel, as to suffer the commonwealth to maintain those lazy mouths that did nothing at all for it."

So great were the moderation and clemency of ADRIAN, that after his arrival to the empire, he
would

would by no means revenge the injuries that had been done him before; and having once met a person who had offended him, "You have escaped," said he, "since I have been made emperor."

The courtiers of PHILIP king of Macedon, advising him to revenge himself of a man of merit who had spoken ill of him, "I must know," says PHILIP, "whether I have not given him cause for it;" when being informed that this person never had received any favours, though he deserved them, he immediately took care to be no longer deficient in that respect. Hearing some time after, that this man bestowed great eulogiums on him, "You see," said PHILIP to the same courtiers, "that I am better acquainted than you are, with the secret how to check slander." He added, "That kings had it in their power to procure love whenever they pleased; and that it was their own fault when they were not beloved."

SELEUCUS king of Syria used to say, "That he that knew the weight of a sceptre, would not deign to take it up." Which he said in reference to the great and painful duty of a good king.

And king HIERO in XENOPHON used to say, "That in the fruition even of pleasures, kings are in a worse condition than private men; for that the opportunities and facility they have of commanding those things at will, take off from the delight."

Also, "That his royalty had stripped him of all friendship, and deprived him of all natural society; wherein the true and most perfect fruition of human life consists: And that the honours and respects
which

which kings receive, are paid to their royalty, and not to them."

The emperor JULIAN, being one day applauded for his exact justice, "I should be proud of these praises," said he, "did they come from persons that durst condemn, or disapprove the contrary in case I should do it."

The senate having awarded the prize of eloquence to TIBERIUS, he paid little or no regard to it; supposing, "That though it had been just, he could derive no advantage from a judgment so partial, and that was so little free to judge."

A prince learning to play on a musical instrument, touched the wrong chord; the musician reprimanded him. "What signifies," replied the prince, "whether I strike this or that chord?" "If you do it as a king," said the master, "you are in the right; but if as a musician, you are wrong."

Though PHILIP king of Macedon loved flattery on particular occasions, he nevertheless kept a man in his service, to tell him every day before he gave audience, "PHILIP, remember thou art mortal."

AGESILAUS king of the Lacedemonians, on his death bed, forbade any statues to be erected to his memory, as desiring no other monuments than those of his own actions.

ALEXANDER the twelfth Roman emperor, one of the greatest princes that ever lived, was most sparing of the public money, though liberal of his own.

He

He retrenched all the pensions which **HELIOGABOLUS**, that infernal prince, his predecessor, had settled on buffoons, stage players, charioteers, gladiators, &c. saying, "That the emperor was but the steward of the people, and therefore could not, without the utmost injustice, thus wantonly squander away their revenue upon persons no ways useful to them."

The great **SCIPIO AFRICANUS**, being accused before the senate of Rome, upon some important affair, instead of accusing himself or flattering his judges, "How little does it become you," said he to them, "to sit in judgment on his head, by whose means you are invested with authority to judge the whole world?"

Another time being accused before the people of Rome, instead of answering to the charge, "I remember," said he, "that on such a day as this, I gained a signal victory over the enemies of the commonwealth; let us go then," added he, advancing towards the temple of **JUPITER**, "and return thanks to the Gods for it." Upon which, the people, instead of judging, attended him thither.

PHILIP king of Macedon, enquiring of **ARISTIPUS** the philosopher, "By what means he might enjoy a long reign?" The sage immediately replied, "By doing good to all, and trusting few."

The same king, having asked his son **ALEXANDER**, "What he had learned to the most perfection?"

on?" "To ride;" answered he, because his horses did not flatter him.

The emperor AUGUSTUS having supped at a senator's house, who had treated him but indifferently, said, when he left him, (as reproaching him for his covetousness), "I did not imagine we had been so intimate."

NERVA the Roman emperor, who was of a mild disposition, having succeeded the tyrant DOMITIAN, it was said, "That it was almost as great a misfortune to live under the government of a prince, who would not allow his subjects the least liberty, as under one who granted too much."

The emperor VESPASIAN being told by his son TITUS, "That the people murmured at some tax as a hard one," he replied, "Why let them speak, they ought to have some pleasure for their money."

CONSTANTIUS the Roman emperor, having signified, "That all his officers who were christians, should change their religion, or that they should lose their offices;" and some of them having complied, the emperor turned them instantly out with disgrace; saying, "That those who were not true to their God, would never be so to their prince."

The ambassadors from ARTAXERXES king of Persia, were received at the court of PHILIP of Macedon, in his absence, by his son ALEXANDER: They admired him all the while for the questions he put to them; and perceiving, even at that time, how great

great he might one day become, they observed in a few words, the difference between ALEXANDER and ARTAXERXES, by saying one to another, "This young prince is great, and ours is rich."

ARISTON, king of Lacedemon, being told, "That it was the duty of a king, to do good to his friends and evil to his enemies;" answered, "It was most becoming a prince, to preserve his friends, and endeavour to gain his enemies by kind offices."

Another time, having been asked, "How many Lacedemonians he had?" made answer, "As many as were necessary to repel his enemies. And being told, that funeral orations had been made for the Athenians, who fell as fighting valiantly against the Lacedemonians, "If the vanquished are so highly honoured," says he, "what applause do the victorious deserve?"

One night as TITUS the eleventh emperor of Rome was at supper, he remembered himself that he had done good to nobody that day. "My friends," said he, to those who were about him, "I have lost a day." DIEM PERDIDI.

Just before the battle of Cunaxa, between CYRUS and his brother ARTAXERXES, CLEARCHUS, who assisted CYRUS with ten thousand Greeks, advised him not to charge in person, but to cover himself at the rear of the Grecian battalions. "What is it you say?" replied CYRUS, "At the time I am endeavouring

deavouring to make myself king, would you have me shew myself unworthy of being so?"

When SEVERUS the twenty-first emperor of Rome, and a great conqueror, was dying, he cried out, "I have been all that a man can be, but it stands me in no stead now." Then he ordered his urn to be brought to him, wherein his ashes were to be inclosed; and taking it between his hands, "Little urn," says he, "thou shalt contain that, which the whole world was not able to contain."

On his death, it was said of him as had been before said of AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, "That it had been very advantageous for the republick, if he had never been born, or had never died;" because, as on the one hand he had been serviceable to the commonwealth, so on the other, he had been somewhat too cruel.

See before ADMONITION and ADVICE, AMBITION, EDUCATION, &c. EMPLOYMENTS and OFFICES, FAME and REPUTATION, FLATTERY, GREAT MEN and MEN of POWER, and JUDGE and JUDGES.

K N O W L E D G E.

See before EDUCATION.

L A W

LAW AND LAWYERS.

A LAWYER and a physician having a dispute about precedency, they referred the merits of the cause to **DIOGENES**, who gave sentence in favour of the lawyer in these terms, "Let the thief go before, and the executioner follow."

ARCHIDAMUS king of Sparta, being asked, "Who was the master of Sparta?" "The laws," said he, "and next them the magistrates."

ANACHARSIS told **SOLON**, "That laws are like cobwebs, where the small and simple flies are only caught; whilst hornets and the other boisterous great ones, break their way through them."

L E A R N I N G.

See before **EDUCATION**.

L U S T.

A **DRIAN** the emperor, asked **EPICLETUS**, "Why the goddess **VENUS** was represented by painters perfectly naked?" "Because," said he, "she strips all such of every thing they have, who are too fond of her caresses."

LUXURY.

L U X U R Y.

WHAT destroyed the great republick of Athens, but the conduct of PERICLES, who, by his pernicious politicks, first debauched the people's minds with shews and festivals, and all the studied arts of ease and luxury; that he might, in the mean time, securely guide the reins of empire, and riot in dominion? He it was that laid the foundation of PHILIP's power: Nor had the man of Macedon ever thought of enslaving Greece, if PERICLES had not first made them slaves to pleasure.

It was from the victory over ANTIOCHUS, and the conquest of Asia, that PLINY dates the corruption of the manners of the Roman commonwealth; and of the fatal change that happened in it, by introducing at Rome, with the riches it brought thither, a taste for luxury and voluptuousness; so that Asia, conquered by the arms of Rome, in its turn conquered Rome by its vices.

When CYRUS had received an account that the Lydians had revolted from him, he told CRÆSUS, with a good deal of emotion, "That he had almost determined to make them all slaves." CRÆSUS begged him to pardon them. "But," says he, "that they may no more rebel or be troublesome to you, command them to lay aside their arms, to wear long vests and buskins; that is, to vie with each other in the elegance and richness of their
 VOL. III. G dress.

dress. Order them to sing and play on the harp, let them drink and debauch, and you will soon see their spirits broken, and themselves changed from men to women." And the event answered the advice.

The luxury of Capua destroyed the bravest army which Italy ever saw: Flushed with conquest, and commanded by HANNIBAL, the moment Capua was taken, that moment the walls of Carthage trembled: They caught the infection, and grew fond of pleasure; which rendered them effeminate, and of course an easy prey to their enemies.

"Pray what were you made for?" says the emperor AURELIUS: "For your pleasures?" Common sense will not bear so scandalous an answer.

ANTIPATER, king of Macedon, said of DEMADES the famous Athenian orator, who had been a common mariner, and was a friend to ANTIPATER, by being a traitor to his country, "That he was sure of his friendship whilst he could supply him with good cheer and money;" for each of which he had a violent passion: But DEMADES having at length spent his whole substance in riot and luxury, ANTIPATER compared him to the sacrifices, of which nothing remained but the tongue and the paunch.

As the great Roman emperor PROBUS, during his war with Persia, was sitting at dinner upon the bare ground, and eating a mess of pork and
peas,

peas, word was brought him that the Persian ambassadors were arrived. Without changing either his posture or dress, which was no other than a purple coat, but made of woollen, and a cap which he wore for want of hair, he ordered them to be introduced; and taking off his cap, told them, "That he was the emperor, and they might go and tell their master, that if he did not take care, he would in a month's time, lay all his fields as naked of trees and corn, as his head was of hairs." He then invited them to eat part of his dinner, in case they were hungry; if not, they had nothing to do but to go back immediately. The ambassadors made their report to their prince, who was so terrified at a people, who were such professed enemies to luxury and pleasure, that he came in person to meet the emperor, and granted him whatever he demanded.

DIOGENES being asked at a feast, "Why he did not continue eating as the rest did?" thus answered the person who questioned him, "Pray, why do you eat?" "Why," says he, "for my pleasure:" "And I," says DIOGENES, "abstain for my pleasure."

ARTAXERXES, the brother of the younger CYRUS, upon a time, when he was put to flight, and all his baggage ransacked, and provision lost, inasmuch, that for want of other viands, he was fain to eat a few dry figs and barley bread, in a rapture thus expressed himself, "O! what a deal of pleasure have I heretofore missed, and never so much as once tasted!"

Among the ancient Gauls, STRABO relates, lib. 4. "That the young men were fined for exceeding the measure of their girdles; because they took it for granted, that such a large paunch at such early years, could proceed only from laziness and gormandizing." The Iberians used a girdle of a certain measure, and whoever suffered himself to grow beyond these bounds, was looked upon as highly infamous.

SENECA says, "That the pleasures of the palate deal with us like Ægyptian thieves, who strangle those they embrace."

Also, "That we have as many diseases as we have cooks and dishes."

The Ægyptians at their feasts, to prevent excesses, set a skeleton before their guests, with this motto, "Remember ye must be shortly such."

On a time, when the Romans were by their luxury in a state of distress, CATO the censor said, "It was hard to save a city, where a fish was sold for more than an ox."

And seeing a huge fat fellow pampered with luxury, said, "Of what service can a body be, that is nothing but belly?"

At another time, when a certain voluptuous epicure courted his friendship, he peremptorily said, "That he could not live with a man whose palate had a quicker sensation than his heart."

See hereafter MAGNANIMITY and
TRUE GREATNESS.

MAGNA-

MAGNANIMITY AND
TRUE GREATNESS.

SCIPIO AFRICANUS, that he might procure his brother the conduct of the important war which was to be waged against ANTIOCHUS THE GREAT, engaged to serve under him as one of his lieutenants. In this subaltern post, he was so far from endeavouring to divide the honour of the victory with his brother, that he made it both a duty and a pleasure to leave the whole glory of it entirely to him, and to make him his equal in every respect, by the defeat of an enemy no less formidable than HANNIBAL, and by the title of ASIATICUS, as glorious as that of AFRICANUS.

M. AURELIUS, by a like delicacy, and as generous a disregard of glory, denied himself the pleasure of attending upon his daughter LUCILLA into the East, whom he married to LUCIUS VERUS, who was at that time engaged in the war with PARTHIA, lest his presence should give a check to the growing reputation of his son-in-law, and seem to draw upon himself the honour of putting an end to that important war, to the other's prejudice.

What TULLY says of the perfect union which subsisted between him and HORTENSIVS, and the mutual care they took to assist one another at the bar, to communicate reciprocally what they knew, and to raise the credit of each other, is a very rare example

example in persons of the same profession, and at the same time very worthy of imitation : And CORNELIUS NEPOS the historian observes, " That ATTICUS, their common friend, was the band of this intimate union ; and that it was by his means, that the emulation of glory in these two famous orators, was not impaired by any mean sentiments of envy and jealousy."

MEMNON, a certain great captain, who under DARIUS warred against ALEXANDER THE GREAT, when one of his mercenary soldiers came into his presence, and spoke in most opprobrious terms of ALEXANDER, smote him on the head with his lance, and said, " Sirrah, I pay you wages to fight against ALEXANDER, and not to revile and miscall him."

PHILIP of Macedon having on a time desired his son ALEXANDER, who was exceeding strong and agile of body, to run a course in the race for the prize in the olympick games ; " I could be very content and willing," quoth ALEXANDER, " so to do, in case kings were to run with me, and kingdoms the prize."

One evening, when it was very late, a young wench was brought unto the same ALEXANDER, when a very young man, to be his bed fellow, when he demanded of her the cause why she came so late ? She answered, " That she tarried until her husband was in bed : " Whereupon, he chid and rebuked the pages and grooms of his chamber, saying, " I was within a very little of committing adultery, and all by your means."

LÆLIUS,

LÆLIUS, the intimate friend of the second **SCIPIO**, had twice pleaded in a very important cause, and the judges had twice ordered a more ample enquiry. The parties exhorting him not to be discouraged, he persuaded them to put their affair into the hands of **GALBA**, who was a fitter person than he to plead for them, as he spoke with more force and vehemence. In short, **GALBA**, in one single audience, carried all their voices, and absolutely gained his cause. Such a disinterested disposition in point of reputation, must be owned to have something very great in it. “But,” says **CICERO**, “it was then customary to do justice to another’s merit without scruple.”

The ingenuity and candour of **VIRGIL**, who was under no apprehension, by introducing **HORACE** to **MÆCENAS**, of raising himself a rival that might contend with him for wit and genius; and if not entirely carry away, at least divide with him the favours and good graces of their common protector of genius and learning, is most worthy of admiration. “But,” says **HORACE**, “we do not live thus at **MÆCENAS**’s; never was house more removed from mean sentiments than his; nor a purer nor more noble manner of living any where practised: The merit and credit of one never gave offence to another; every one has his place, and is content with it.”

ALEXANDER THE GREAT having sent a present of an hundred talents to **PHOCION**, that most excellent orator, as well as chief of his commanders, he asked those who brought them to him, “What reason

reason ALEXANDER had for so distinguishing him?" and being answered, "That it was for the service he had done, and that he was the only person in Athens whom ALEXANDER acknowledged to be an honest man." "If he had acknowledged me to be such," said PHOCION, "in my mean condition, he should have left me in the same circumstances;" and while he was speaking thus, he drew water out of the well himself, and his wife was making bread.

Another time, upon a future occasion, ALEXANDER having again sent him a considerable present, and they who were around him pressing him to take it, on account of the smallness of his circumstances, he made this wise answer, "I have as much as I can use with reason; if I had more it would be superfluous; and to accept this present, would give more cause of jealousy, both of your master and myself, to the rest of the citizens."

And after the death of ALEXANDER, ANTIPATER, one of his successors, having also sent him a large sum of money, PHOCION likewise refused it; and it being represented to him by the person who brought it, "That if he would not take it for himself, he ought to accept it for his children," he answered, "That if his children imitated him, they would have enough as well as he; and if they must be debauched, he would leave them nothing wherewith to entertain their debaucheries."

CATO the censor, finding that his enemies hated him because he rose before day, not to take care of
his

his own affairs, but those of the commonwealth, said, "That he had rather do well, and not be rewarded, than do ill and not be punished; and that he could pardon other mens faults, but not forgive his own."

Having taken a great booty in his expedition into Spain, he divided it among the soldiers, so that every man had a pound of silver, saying, "That it was better that all of them should return home with a little silver, than only a few with a great deal of gold."

Speaking of those who sought for statues to be erected to them, he said, "That they were not aware that they gloried in the workmanship of statuaries, founders and painters; and that for his part, he would choose to glory in leaving a beautiful image of himself, in the breasts of his fellow-citizens."

And to such as expressed their surprise, that so many obscure persons of no merit at all should have statues, and he should have none; he used to say, "I had rather it should be asked, why no statue has been erected to Cato, than why there has?"

To whom ought not perfidy to be hateful, when even TIBERIUS himself refused it in an affair of the greatest importance to him? Advice was sent him from Germany, that if he thought fit, they would rid him of ARMENIUS by poison. ARMENIUS was the greatest and most powerful enemy the Romans
had

had to deal with; he had destroyed their legions under the conduct of VARUS, and was the only obstacle to the enlargement of their dominions in that vast country. But TIBERIUS made answer, "That the Romans were used to take vengeance on their enemies by open and honourable means, with their swords in their hands, and not by fraud and deceit."

CYRUS THE GREAT, king of Persia, used to say, "That he preferred his bounty and benefits much before his valour."

And the elder SCIPIO wherever he would raise his esteem, set a higher value upon his affability and humanity, than his prowess and victories; and had always this glorious saying in his mouth, "That he had given his enemies as much occasion to love him as his friends."

DARIUS, king of Persia, sent several very considerable presents to EPAMINONDAS general of the Thebans, with a view of bribing him. "If DARIUS," said that great captain, to those that brought him the presents, "is inclined to be friends with the Thebans, he need not buy my friendship; and if he entertain any other thoughts, he has not riches enough to corrupt me;" And so sent them back to their master with what they had brought.

After the defeat of POMPEY THE GREAT, the troops which followed SCIPIO into Africa having run away, CATO, who saw the victory in CÆSAR's hands, killed himself rather than be vanquished by
his

his enemy. CÆSAR, hearing of that great man's fall, cried out, "Oh CATO! I envy thy death, since thou hast envied me the honour of giving thee life."

CLEOMENES, king of Sparta, sent a herald to acquaint the people of Megalopolis, that he would restore them the possession of their city, provided they would renounce their league with the Achæans, and enter into friendship and confederacy with Sparta. But notwithstanding this offer was extremely advantageous, they declined it without the least hesitation: And rather chose to see themselves deprived of their estates; in short, of every thing that was dear and valuable to them, than violate the faith they had sworn to their allies. The famous PHILOPÆMON, who was then at Mefene, contributed not a little to this generous resolution.

CAMILLUS the Roman dictator, brought the Fidenates and the city of Falisci into subjection, by the following noble action: A schoolmaster put the most considerable children for their birth in the town in his hands, expecting a mighty reward for his pains; but CAMILLUS ordered him to be stripped stark naked, and so to be soundly whipped from his camp to the city, whither he sent him with all his boys.

After PYRRHUS king of Epyrus, the ally to the Tarentines, had defeated the Romans, and FABRICIUS the consul had got the command of the army, PYRRHUS's physician came to FABRICIUS, offering

offering to poison his own master ; but the generous consul sent him back to PYRRHUS, who ordered him to be instantly hanged."

The Athenians having declared for POMPEY against CÆSAR, after POMPEY was vanquished at the battle of Pharsalia, CÆSAR having it then in his power to punish his enemies, most nobly said, " Truly, the Athenians deserve to be chastised; yet, in consideration of the merit of the dead, I pardon the living." They were undoubtedly a people never surpassed, if equalled, in excellence of every kind.

POLYXENUS, DIONYSIUS's brother in law, who had married his sister THESTA, having joined in a conspiracy against him, fled from Sicily, to avoid falling into the tyrant's hands. DIONYSIUS sent for his sister, and reproached her very much for not apprising him of her husband's intended flight, as she could not have been ignorant of it. She replied, without expressing the least surprise or fear, " Have I then appeared so bad a wife to you, and of so mean a soul, as to have abandoned my husband in his flight, and not to have desired to share in his dangers and misfortunes? No! I knew nothing of it! or I should have been much happier in being called the wife of POLYXENUS the exile, in all places, than in Syracuse, the sister of the Tyrant." DIONYSIUS could not but admire an answer so full of spirit and generosity; and the Syracusans in general, were so charmed with her magnanimity, that after the tyranny was suppressed, the same honours, equipage, and train of a queen, which she had before,

fore, were continued to her during her life; and after her death, the whole people attended her body to her tomb, and honoured her funeral with an extraordinary appearance.

When EPAMINONDAS the Theban general, was dying of the wound he had received at the battle of Mantinea, where he had defeated the Lacedemonians, as he had before done at the battle of Leuctra, he said to a friend of his, that bewailed his dying without issue, "You are deceived; I leave two daughters behind, the victories of Leuctra and Mantinea."

When AGESILAUS was declared king, he was put into possession of the whole estate of his brother AGIS, of which LEOTYCHIDES was deprived, as a bastard; but seeing the relations of that prince, on the side of his mother LAMPITO, were all very poor, he divided the whole inheritance with them, and by that act of generosity, acquired great reputation, and the good will of all the world, instead of the envy and hatred he might have drawn upon himself by the inheritance. These sort of sacrifices are glorious, though rare; and can never be sufficiently admired.

ARISTIDES, an Athenian, surnamed the just, notwithstanding he managed the public treasury, and had been all along in great employments, died so poor, that he was buried at the public charge. The states also took care to marry his two daughters, and allowed his son a good maintenance.

LEONIDAS

LEONIDAS the Lacedemonian king, being asked by XERXES, monarch of Persia, "Why brave men preferred death before life?" "Because," said he, "they have the one of Fortune, but the other of Virtue."

PAPIRIUS CARBO, the Roman consul, being impeached as an accomplice in the assassination of the second AFRICANUS, and having affronted one of his servants, he stole the box in which his master kept all his papers, and carried it to LICINIUS CRASSUS, who was employed to make good the indictment. CRASSUS had conceived an implacable hatred to PAPIRIUS, and these papers would have furnished him with ample matter to gratify it; but the generous Roman had such an abhorrence of the treachery, that he sent back the slave in chains, and the box unopened; saying, "That he had rather let an enemy or a criminal escape unpunished, than destroy him by base and dishonourable means."

When SCIPIO was going to command in Spain during the war with NUMANTIA, ANTIOCHUS SIDETES sent him rich and magnificent presents. Some generals would have appropriated them to their own use; SCIPIO received them in publick, sitting upon his tribunal in the view of the whole army; and gave orders that they should be delivered to the quæstor, to be applied in rewarding those officers and soldiers who should distinguish themselves in the service.

ABDOLONYMUS, who, though a common day-labourer, was descended from the Sidonian kings, whom

whom ALEXANDER THE GREAT had conquered, declined accepting the throne, which ALEXANDER, by his messengers, had, on account of his great virtues, offered him; but ALEXANDER caused him to be elected, and to be brought before him; when admiring his good presence, he asked him, "How he could patiently endure so much misery, as he had suffered?" "Would to the Gods!" replied he, "that I may bear this crown with equal patience. These hands have procured me all I desired; and whilst I possessed nothing, I wanted nothing." This answer gave ALEXANDER so high an idea of ABDOLONYMUS's virtue, that he presented him not only with all the rich furniture which had belonged to STRATO, who had sided with DARIUS, and part of the Persian plunder, but likewise annexed one of the neighbouring provinces to his dominions.

The inhabitants of Privernum, being subdued and taken prisoners after a revolt, one of them being asked by a Roman senator, who was for putting them all to death, "What punishment he and his fellow captives deserved?" answered with great intrepidity, "We deserve that punishment that is due to men who are jealous of their liberty, and think themselves worthy of it." PLAUTINUS perceiving that his answer exasperated some of the senators, endeavoured to prevent the ill effects of it, by putting a milder question to the prisoner: "How would you behave," says he, "if Rome should pardon you?" "Our conduct," replied the generous captive, "depends upon yours."

SUBRIUS

SUBRIUS FLAVIUS, the Roman Tribune, being impeached for having conspired against the life of the emperor NERO, not only owned the charge, but gloried in it. Upon the emperor's asking him what provocation he had given him to plot his death? "Because I abhorred thee;" said FLAVIUS, "though there was not in the whole army one more zealously attached to thee than I, so long as thou didst merit affection; but I began to hate thee when thou becamest the murderer of thy mother, thy brother and thy wife; a charioteer, a comedian, an incendiary, and a tyrant." TACITUS tells us, "That the whole conspiracy afforded nothing which proved so bitter and pungent to NERO, as this reproach." He ordered FLAVIUS to be immediately put to death; which he suffered with amazing intrepidity. When the executioner desired him to stretch out his neck valiantly, "I wish," replied he, "thou mayest strike as valiantly."

SULPICIUS ASPER, the centurion, another of the conspirators, being asked by NERO, "Why he had conspired against him?" answered in a few words, "Because there was no other relief against thy abominable enormities."

While Athens was governed by the thirty tyrants, SOCRATES the philosopher was summoned to the senate house, and ordered to go with some other persons, whom they named, to seize one LEON, a man of rank and fortune, whom they determined to put out of the way, that they might enjoy his estate. The commission SOCRATES flatly refused,

refused, and not satisfied therewith, added also his reasons for such refusal. "I will never willingly," said he, "assist an unjust act." CHERICLES sharply replied, "Dost thou think, SOCRATES, to talk always in this high stile, and not to suffer?" "Far from it," added he, "I expect to suffer a thousand ills, but none so great as to do unjustly."

PYRRHUS, king of Epirus, finding that he could not by all his mighty offered presents corrupt FABRICIUS, said, "It would be as difficult to turn the sun from his course, as FABRICIUS from the course of honour."

See before CHASTITY and CONTINENCE, and
KINGS and PRINCES.

MARRIAGE AND MARRIED S T A T E

THALES being asked, "When a man should marry?" said, "Young men not yet, old men, not at all."

NICOLES, king of SALAMINE in the island of Cyprus, gloried in having never known any woman besides his wife, during his reign; and was amazed that all other contracts of civil society should be treated with due regard, while that of marriage, the most sacred and inviolable of obligations, was broken through with impunity.

When the mother of DIONYSIUS the tyrant, acquainted him she wished to marry a young man who was in love with her, he answered, "That by his regal power, he could not abrogate those of Nature, to make it fit for an old woman to marry a young man."

THEMISTOCLES being asked, how he would marry his daughter, whether to one of small fortune, but honest, or to one that was rich, but of an ill reputation? made answer, "I would rather have a man without an estate, than an estate without a man."

At another time, he made answer to the like question, "That he who gets a good husband for his daughter, hath gained a son; and he who meets with a bad one, hath lost a daughter."

ICARUS, king of Sparta, having married his darling daughter PENELOPE to ULYSSES, he solicited his son-in law to fix his household in Sparta, to which ULYSSES would not consent. Frustrated in his application to the husband, he made the like request to his daughter, conjuring her not to abandon him: But seeing them ready to depart, he redoubled his efforts to detain her; nor could he be prevailed on to desist from following the chariot in the way; ULYSSES, shocked at the desperate situation of his father-in law, and wearied with his importunities, said to his wife, as her father came up to the chariot, "You can best answer this request; it is your's to determine, whether you will remain with your father at Sparta, or depart with your husband for

for Ithaca? you are mistress of the decision." The beautiful PENELOPE, finding herself in this dilemma, blushed, and without making the least reply, drew her veil over her face; thereby intimating a denial to her father's request, and sunk into the arms of her husband; ICARUS being very sensibly affected by this behaviour, consecrated a statue to modesty, on the very spot where PENELOPE had thrown the veil over her face; that it might ever after be an universal symbol of delicacy with the fair sex.

See before CHASTITY and CONTINENCE,
and hereafter WOMEN.

MEEKNESS AND PATIENCE.

SOCRATES having once received a violent blow on the head, by the carelessness of a person who passed him in the street, "If I had been aware of this," said SOCRATES, smiling, "I would have put on an helmet before I came out."

Another time, having met a person of rank, saluted him very respectfully, but he walked on without taking the least notice of the philosopher; at which incivility, his friends in company exclaiming greatly, SOCRATES very coolly interposing, "If you had met any person," said he, "of a worse habit of body than yourselves, would you have any right to be angry with him on that account?" To which they replying in the negative; "And what great reason," pursued the philosopher, "can you have for being angry with another, because his habit of mind is worse than your's?"

When he was asked by a friend, "Why he did not return a blow which had been wantonly given him in the street?" he replied, "Would you have me, if an ass had kicked me, kick at him in return."

Another time, a filthy slave having cast dirt at him, and his patience then also surprising the persons who were present, "Why," quoth he, "he has too much the advantage of me, I cannot dirty him."

Finding himself in great emotion against a slave, "I would beat you," says he, "if I were not angry."

His friend ALCIBIADES, once taking the liberty to mention his wife, "How is it possible," said he, "my SOCRATES, that you can endure such an eternal scold in the same house with you?"—"Nothing can be more easy," replied the philosopher; "for it is owing to the constant exercise which my useful wife bestows upon my patience, that I am so well able to bear with the folly and insolence of others."

At another time, when she had overturned the table, just as his guests were seated at dinner, "Every one," says he, "has his calamity; and he is a happy man who has no greater than this."

He behaved with equal moderation and magnanimity in the presence of his judges on his trial; "I am going," said he, with the most heroic indifference,

ference, "to suffer death by your order; a fatality to which Nature herself had condemned me from the first moment of my birth: But my accusers will suffer abundantly more, from that infamy and universal odium, to which the voice of truth will consign them."

APOLLODORUS, one of his friends and disciples, having expressed his grief that his master should die innocent, "What!" said SOCRATES with a smile, "would you then wish me to die guilty?"

VESPASIAN (TITUS FLAVIUS), the famous Roman emperor, was so far from seeking to revenge the affronts which he had suffered in the reign of NERO, that he generously forgave every one who had abused and injured him. Having, during the time above mentioned, been forbid the court, he applied to PHOEBUS, the emperor's freedman, and asked his advice, "Whither it would be best for him to go?" PHOEBUS replied, with great insolence, "That he might go and hang himself;" and then turned him forcibly out of the room. After VESPASIAN was made emperor, the contemptible wretch coming hastily to beg his pardon, the generous prince took no farther notice of what had passed, than in these words, "Begone, live and reflect:" Yet a severe punishment, if he had the least feelings.

One MUCIANUS, also, having treated him in a very unbecoming manner, he, indeed, complained of him to a friend, but he concluded his complaints with these memorable words—"I myself,"
said

said he, "am only a man, and have my failings as well as he."

PHILIP of Macedon, when he was besieging the city of Metho, had the misfortune to lose his right eye by an arrow which was shot from the walls; and, as appeared from a written paper which had been fastened to it, was designedly aimed at himself: But the anguish of the wound neither lessened his attention to the siege, nor increased his resentment against the inhabitants; for, soon after, he accepted the surrender upon the most favourable terms, and treated them with the greatest mildness and humanity.

As ANTIGONUS king of Macedon was one day sitting in his tent, two of his soldiers on the outside, who had no suspicion that the king was so near them, abused and ridiculed him in the most licentious manner: But the good-natured monarch, instead of punishing their insolence as it deserved, behaved with this wondrous lenity, putting the tent curtain gently aside with his cane, "Soldiers," said he, "stand farther off, lest the king should overhear you:" And took no farther notice of the matter.

At another time, as he was marching with his army in the night, some of his men began to curse him very bitterly, for leading them through a road which was clogged with dirt and mire; happening to hear what they said, he instantly dismounted, and, without discovering who he was, helped the
weakest

weakest of them forward with his own arm, till the road grew better.

The emperor **TITUS**, the son of the famous **VESPASIAN**, was as much distinguished for the gentleness of his temper, as his worthy father. Being once advised, and even solicited to prosecute several of his subjects who had spoken of him with the greatest disrespect, "I must beg to be excused;" replied the generous prince, "for if they have aspersed my character undeservedly, they ought rather to be pitied for their ignorance, than punished; and if they have reproached me deservedly, it would be a flagrant act of injustice to punish them for speaking the truth."

TIBERIUS, though he was naturally cruel and suspicious, behaved in the former part of his reign with such gentleness and moderation, as would have done honour to the best prince upon earth. The many slanderous reports and lampoons which were daily vented both against himself and his ministry, he bore with astonishing patience; "In a free state," said he, "the meanest citizen should have a right to speak what he pleases."

When the senate would have prosecuted several persons who had libelled him, "We have not time," said he, "to attend to such trifles: And, besides, if we once open a door to informations of this kind, in a short time, we shall have nothing else to do; for every scoundrel will then endeavour to revenge himself upon his enemy, accusing him of speaking against the government."

At

At another time, being told of a person who had made very free with his character, "If he disapproves of my conduct," replied the emperor, "I will at any time give him the best account of myself I am able; and if that should not satisfy him, I will be contented to have as bad an opinion of him as he hath of me." Had this artful prince behaved with the same moderation in the remaining part of his reign, his name would have been transmitted to posterity with as much applause, as that of VESPASIAN TITUS, or as it is with infamy."

PERICLES, the most distinguished orator, and the ablest statesman of his time, being insulted by one of the rabble in the most scurrilous manner, while he was haranguing the people in the forum, bore the abuse with such admirable patience, that he not only forbore to retort upon him, but scarcely seemed to hear him. When the business of the day was over, and he was retiring to his own house, the other followed him through the streets, insulting and reviling him the whole way in the same manner as before: But PERICLES, instead of chastising him as he deserved, had no sooner entered his door, than he ordered one of his servants, it being then almost dark, to provide a flambeau, and light him home.

PHILIP, king of Macedon, when the Athenian ambassadors had complained to him of some act of hostility, very politely asked them, "If he could do them any service?" "The greatest service you can do us," replied DEMOCHARES, who was one of the number, "is to go and hang yourself." Every
one

one present was highly incensed at the scurrility of the answer; but with an incredible calmness which does honour to his memory, "Go home," said PHILIP, "and tell your master, that those who can treat me with such insolent language in my own court, are much more inclined to commence hostilities, than he who can forgive it."

Upon a time as ARCHELAUS king of Macedon went along the street, one chanced to dash and cast water upon him, taking him for another; whereupon, they who were about the king, said, "That he should be punished." "And why so," quoth he, "for he hath not wet and dashed me with the water, but him whom he took me for?"

Upon a time the Peloponnesians, who had received many benefits from PHILIP king of Macedon, hissed him at their festival of the olympian games, at which his friends being highly offended, "What would they do then," quoth he, "if we should offer to do them any displeasure?"

Word was brought upon a day to ALEXANDER THE GREAT, that there was a certain fellow at a feast, who did nothing else but miscall and revile him; he made answer, "That it was a royal and a kingly sufferance, to have blame for well doing."

One of those slaves called HELOTES, behaving most insolently to CHARILAUS king of Lacedemon, "Now, by the twins," quoth he, "CASTOR and POLLUX! were I not angry, I would do thee death out of hand."

TELECHUS,

TELECHUS, king of Sparta, answered unto a brother of his who complained to him of the citizens, saying, "They use me more uncivilly and uncourteously than they do you." "It is for nothing else," quoth he, "but because you know not how to endure and put up any wrongs."

CATO the censor, being scurrilously treated by a fellow who led a licentious and a dissolute life, "A contest," said he, "between me and thee, is very unequal; for thou canst bear ill language with ease, and return it with pleasure; but as for my part, it is unusual for me to hear it, and disagreeable to speak it."

PLATO being highly offended with one of his slaves, gave SPEUSIPPUS orders to chastise him; excusing himself from doing it, because he was in anger.

PHILIP of Macedon being told that a person had spoken ill of him, and that every one wished he might be banished; but PHILIP answered, "Better he should so speak of me where we are both known, than where we are both unknown."

DIOGENES went about the city of Athens, begging to the statues: being asked the reason, he replied, "He was learning to bear a repulse."

EPICETUS reduced all his philosophy to two points only, viz. *To suffer evils with patience, and enjoy pleasures with moderation*: which he expressed in these two celebrated words, TO BEAR and FOR-

BEAR.

BEAR. Of the former he gave a memorable example. As EPAPHRODITUS his master, was one day squeezing his leg, in order to torment him, EPICETUS said to him calmly, "You will break my leg;" which happening accordingly, "Did not I tell you," said he smiling, "that you would break my leg?"

One time a fellow pursuing ARISTIPPUS with opprobrious and scurrilous language, and asking him, "Why he made such haste away?" "Because," said he, "thou art accustomed to give foul language, and I have no pleasure in hearing it."

When ZENO the philosopher was told, that all his goods were drowned, "Why then," says he, "Fortune has a mind to make me a philosopher."

See before ADVERSITY and AFFLICTIONS,
and hereafter PHILOSOPHY.

M E R I T.

THE famous philosopher ANACHARSIS was a Scythian by birth; and a Grecian, who had no other merit than being a native of Greece, looking upon him with an eye of contempt and envy, reproached him with the unpoliteness of his country; "I confess," replied ANACHARSIS, "my country is a shame to me; but thou art a shame to thy country."

O E C O-

O E C O N O M Y.

“**F**RUGALITY,” CICERO says, “must include in it three of the great virtues, Fortitude, Justice, and Prudence.”

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, upon viewing a beautiful hotel of one of his great officers, said, “It had but one defect, viz. that the kitchen was too small:” To which the officer replied, “Your highness should not be surprised at this; for I owe the beauty of my house to the smallness of my kitchen.”

See before DISCRETION and PRODIGALITY,
and hereafter RICHES.

O R A T O R Y.

See ELOQUENCE.

OSTENTATION, SELF-CONCEIT,
VAIN-GLORY AND VANITY.

PHILIP the father of ALEXANDER THE GREAT, beautifully exposed the ridiculousness of vanity in a physician named MENOCRATES, who
took

took upon himself the name of JUPITER SERVATOR, upon account of some extraordinary cures he had wrought, which he attributed wholly to his own skill. Having invited him to dinner, he was placed at a table by himself, on which was served up a vessel smoaking with incense. The doctor at first thought himself highly honoured, but having nothing to eat during the entertainment, he soon perceived the meaning of the smoke of the incense; and thus serving for a laughing stock for the rest of the company, he carried from the feast, with the title of JUPITER, his hunger unsatisfied; and the shame he had so justly deserved, in ascribing the success to his own abilities, which was derived from Heaven.

ARISTOTLE seeing a youth as conceited as he was ignorant, which is generally the case, "Young man," said he, "I wish I were what you think yourself, and my enemies what you are."

TULLY finds a pitiful vanity in the secret joy which DEMOSTHENES felt upon hearing himself praised by a poor herb-woman as he was passing by; and yet he himself was much fonder of commendation, than the Greek orator.

This he freely owns upon an occasion where he surprisngly describes the effects of human weakness. He was returning from Sicily, where he had been quæstor, with a strong imagination that nothing was talked of in Italy but himself; and that his quæstorship was a subject in every body's mouth. Passing by Puzzoli, whither the baths had drawn
abundance

abundance of company, "Is it long," says somebody to him, "since you left Rome? Pray what is doing there?" "I," says he, "am just come from my province." "That's true;" says the other, "I beg pardon; from Africa?" "No;" answers TULLY, with an air of scorn and indignation, "from Sicily:" "Why," says a third, who pretended to know more than the rest, "Don't you know he has been quæstor at Syracuse?" where indeed he had not; for his province lay in a different part of the island. TULLY was quite out of countenance; and to get rid of the affair, threw himself into the crowd, and so marched off. This adventure, he adds, was more useful to him, than all the compliments he had expected could have been.

He laid hold of every opportunity to talk of himself, so as to become insupportable. He pressed the historian LUCCEIUS, to write the history of his consulship, and publish it in his life time; "To the end," said he, "that I may be the better known, and personally enjoy my glory and reputation." He importuned him not to keep scrupulously to the strict laws of history, but to make some allowances to friendship, even at the expence of truth; and not to be afraid of speaking more to his advantage, than perhaps he thought was due.

A painter producing one day, to some of his profession, a piece of his, but very indifferently performed, boasted much of his having finished it in a few days; "Friend, said APelles, "you need not have told me that circumstance, the picture itself asserts the truth of it."

It

It is a very great unhappiness for a man to be too well known to the world, and too much unknown to himself. ALEXANDER was below a man, when he affected to be a God.

SOCRATES had so little esteem of himself, that he thought he knew nothing certainly, BUT THAT HE KNEW NOTHING.

He said of a prince who had been at vast charges to build a stately palace, but had taken no pains to make himself virtuous, "That the people flocked from all parts to see his house, but that none were pressing to see himself."

PARENTS AND CHILDREN.

AFTER the taking of Troy, the Greeks, relenting at the cruel fortune of the inhabitants, issued a proclamation, "That every free citizen might carry off upon his shoulders, whatever he thought most valuable. ÆNEAS immediately loaded himself with his household gods, and left the rest of his property behind: the victors, being charmed with such a singular instance of piety, permitted him to return, and carry off a second load; he accordingly went home, and took upon his shoulders his father ANCHISES, a venerable prince, who was almost crippled with the infirmities of age. The Greeks were now more astonished than before; and, to reward such extraordinary merit as it deserved, restored to him all his effects, and gave him leave to retire with them wherever he pleased.

ANTIGONUS

ANTIGONUS king of Macedon, the second of that name, when his father, having been taken prisoner, had sent him word by one of his trusty and familiar friends, "That whatever he wrote to him, he should take no heed thereof, give no credit thereto, nor do any thing that was contained in his letters, if SELEUCUS, who held him prisoner, should endeavour to force him to it; and in no wise to render into his hands any cities of which he was then seized, any thing in his letters to the contrary notwithstanding." But instead thereof, he, wrote unto SELEUCUS to this effect, "That he would yield unto him all the lords under his obeisance; yea, and deliver his own person as hostage for security; upon condition that he would dismiss his father in safety."

The great EPAMINONDAS declared, "That the greatest satisfaction he ever had in his whole life, was the contentment he gave his father and mother in his victory of Leuctra."

One of AGESILAUS's friends, having observed him playing with his children, and riding on a hobby horse to amuse them, seemed surprised at his conduct, as being beneath the dignity of one so highly valued; but the king replied with a smile, "Say not a word of what thou hast seen to day, till thou hast children of thy own."

PASSIONS.

P A S S I O N S.

DIONYSIUS reprimanding his son for having violated the chastity of one of the citizen's wives, asked him, among other things, "Whether he ever knew or heard of any such flagrant act of injustice done by him?" "No," said the son, "because you were never a king's son." Neither," said DIONYSIUS, "will you ever be the father of one, if you thus shamefully give way to your unruly passions."

P A T I E N C E.

See before MEEKNESS.

PATRIOT AND PATRIOTISM.

RUTILIUS, an illustrious Roman, who was banished by SYLLA, being told in his exile, that, for his comfort, there would ere long be a civil war, which would bring all the banished men home again; "God forbid;" said he, "I would rather my country should blush for my banishment, than mourn for my return."

When CATO the younger had, in an oration against CLODIUS, the seditious orator and abuser of the most respectable characters, made him appear so infamous, that he was forced to leave the town, and that CICERO, whose wife had not escaped, came to thank him for what he had done, "You must thank the commonwealth;" said he, "for whose sake alone it is that I do every thing."

AGESILAUS, the son of NEOCLES, or rather of THEMISTOCLES, employed as a spy in the army of XERXES, who had marched with 800,000 men to the conquest, as he intended, of Greece, so well ordered his business, that he remained some time in XERXES's army, in a Persian habit; and at length coming up to the king's tent, he killed MARDONIUS, one of his favourites, instead of the king. On which, being seized and brought to the king, who was then offering at the altar of the sun, he thrust his right hand into the fire, where, after he had held it a considerable time, "Such are all the Athenians, O king!" said he, "and if you will not believe me, I will thrust my left hand also into the same flames." Which undaunted act, so surprised XERXES, that he set him at liberty.

So, among the Romans, CAIUS MUTIUS, named CORDUS, and afterwards SCÆVOLA, when PORSENNA king of Tuscany was besieging Rome to restore the family of TARQUIN, MUTIUS resolving to dispatch him, killed his secretary in his stead; and being brought before PORSENNA, who was offering a sacrifice, he told him boldly, "That three hundred young men like him were bound by oath to murder him: But since my hand hath missed you," added he, "it must be punished for it." Then putting his right hand on the burning coals, he let it burn with such a constancy, that the beholders were all amazed. PORSENNA, charmed with his virtue, sent him safe to Rome; where they gave him the name of SCÆVOLA, or left-handed; which remained to his family.

Q. CURTIUS, a Roman knight, on his perceiving a great gulf in the middle of the forum at Rome, which made an impression upon the people, and seemed to presage misfortune, and the oracle declaring that this chasm could not be filled up, unless the most valuable thing in Rome were to be thrown into it; **CURTIUS**, conceiving that a valiant foldier was that most valuable thing, armed himself as for the field, and spurring his horse, rode in full gallop into the gulf.

HORATIUS, called **COCLES**, a Roman captain, when the aforesaid **PORSENNA** was pursuing the Romans over the bridge on the Tyber, himself singly opposed the enemy's army, until the part of the bridge behind him was cut down by his own order; then threw himself into the river, and got into the city with his arms; where they erected him a statue, and gave him as much land as he could run through with a plough in one day.

DECIUS (P. Mus) a Roman consul of great valour, in an engagement between the Romans and the Latins, having, according to the then prevailing superstition, conceived, that if he devoted himself for his country, the Romans would succeed, arming himself, pronounced some words which the pontiff put into his mouth, and rushing amidst the opposed army, was instantly dispatched: But the Romans following him quickly with great intrepidity, the victory was gained by them. His son did the same afterwards in a war with the Gauls, &c.—As did

his son afterwards, in the war with PYRRHUS king of Epirus.

ATTILIUS REGULUS, the Roman consul, being taken prisoner in Africa, in an engagement between the Romans and Carthaginians, and the Carthaginians afterwards suing for peace, sent REGULUS with ambassadors to Rome, obliging him by oath to return if peace was denied, at the same time, imagining, that his desire of liberty would make him solicitous for peace; but he, well knowing the weak condition the Carthaginians were then in, violently opposed it; yet, according to his oath, he returned with the ambassadors into Africa, where he was put to a most cruel death.

The FABII, an antient family in Rome, and of long continuance, when the Romans were in great distress in the war with the VEII, the declared enemies of the Romans, offered at their own expence to carry it on. Accordingly, three hundred and six of the family went out to battle, and all, save one only, were slain; having fallen into a snare which the enemy had prepared for them; and the gate, through which this honourable family had sallied out of Rome, was ever afterwards called the *Scelerata* or the wicked.

After the defeat of the Romans by HANNIBAL at Cannæ, it having been debated by some in assembly, and in danger of being determined, that they should leave Italy, PUBLIUS CORNELIUS SCIPIO, then a colonel in the army, and afterwards surnamed AFRICANUS, for his conquests in Africa, drew

drew forth his sword, and swore he would kill the man who would not take an oath never to go out of Rome.

And such was the magnanimity, fortitude, and love of their country in this great people, that after the aforesaid terrible defeat, instead of seeking a peace with the Carthaginians, receiving advice that the consul VARRO, whose rashness was in part the cause of the defeat, was on his way home, all the city went out to meet him and thank him, because he had not despaired of the safety of the commonwealth.

ARETAPHILE, the wife of NICOCRATUS tyrant of Cyrene, whom he fondly loved, and in order to gain her, had slain her first husband, having exercised unheard of cruelties upon his people, resolved to deliver her country from his oppression, by poisoning him; and being detected in the design, was racked; but pretending it was only a philter, she was acquitted. Afterwards, she gained LYSANDER the tyrant's brother, by promising him her daughter, to murder NICOCRATUS and supply his room; to which LYSANDER was easily persuaded; but proving no less cruel than his brother, she had him surprised, put into a sack, and thrown into the sea. After this, the Cyrenæans in acknowledgment of their liberty, offered her the sovereignty, which she refused, that she might lead a private life with her friends.

LUCIUS JUNIUS BRUTUS, who was declared consul with L. TARQUINIUS COLLATINUS, after they had

had driven the Tarquins from Rome, having discovered that his two sons had conspired with the young men of Rome to restore the Tarquins, he caused them to be brought to the public place, where they were first scourged, and then beheaded.

And his descendant MARCUS BRUTUS so loved his country, that finding JULIUS CÆSAR, his friend and great benefactor, meant to be king, he and several others, to prevent the change of that constitution to which they were devoted, killed this first of heroes in full senate.

When XERXES the Persian monarch, sent word to LEONIDAS the Spartan king, that if he would make his peace with him, he would bestow upon him the empire of Greece; "I had rather," said he, "die for my country than be a tyrant over it."

P E A C E A N D W A R .

PERICLES the famous Athenian general, upon a time when the Athenians were earnest for a war which he did not approve of, said, "That trees when they are lopt and cut, grow up again in a short time; but men being once lost cannot easily be recovered."

ANTISTHENES the cynic philosopher being told by a person, "That war carried off the miserable;"
"You

"You are deceived," said he, "it makes a great many more than it takes off."

PEOPLE AND POPULARITY.

CATO the cenfor said, "That the person who first began to give treats and largesses to the people, was he that first deprived them of their strength and power."

SOLON compared the people to the sea, and orators and counsellors to the winds; for that the sea would be calm and quiet, if the winds did not trouble it.

CICERO says, "I am of opinion, that though a thing be not foul in itself, yet it cannot but become so, when commended by the multitude."

Again, "Can any thing be more foolish, than to think that those you despise single, can be less contemptible when joined together?"

The **EPHORI** at Sparta, seeing a dissolute fellow propose a wholesome advice to the people, commanded him to hold his peace; and entreated a virtuous man to attribute to himself the invention, and to propose it.

The liberty and freedom of a man who speaks on public affairs without any interest of his own, is never hateful nor suspected; and he may very well make use of the answer of **HYPERIDES** the orator
to

to the Athenians, who complained of his harsh way of speaking to them, "Gentlemen," says he, "do not consider whether or no I am free, but whether I am so without a bribe, or without any advantage to my own affairs."

PHOCION the Athenian, a man of great severity, and no way flexible to the will of the people, one day, when he spake to them, in one part of his speech was applauded: whereupon, he turned to one of his friends, and asked, "What have I said amiss?"

PHILOSOPHERS AND PHILOSOPHY.

DIONYSIUS the younger, king of Syracuse, after he had been deposed from his royal dignity and banished, a person thus questioned him, "What good hath PLATO with all his philosophy done you?" "Marry," quoth he, "this benefit I have thereby, that I bear with patience this change and alteration of my fortune, and this your insolence with such an even temper."

DEMETRIUS king of Macedon, upon the taking of Megara, asked STILPO the philosopher, "What he had lost?" "Nothing;" said he, "for I had all that I could call my own about me." And yet the enemy had then seized his patrimony, his children and his country; but these he looked upon only as adventitious goods, and under the command of Fortune.

ANTISTHENES the cynic philosopher, being asked, "What he had learned by philosophising?" "To do voluntarily," answered he, "what others do by constraint."

ARISTIPPUS the philosopher, the disciple of SOCRATES, was wont to say, "That the principal benefit he had extracted from philosophy, was, that he spoke freely and openly to all."

And being asked at a time, "What he had learned by his philosophy?" made answer, "To live amicably with all men."

And dying in a very advanced age devoted to study, said, "That he was sorry to die, just as he was beginning to know how to live."

"True philosophy," says SOCRATES, "consists more in fidelity, constancy, justice, sincerity, and the love of our duty, than in great knowledge, or a great capacity.

When SOCRATES was told of the false accusations of his adversaries, "They may," says he, "procure sentence against me, but they cannot hurt me."

SOCRATES so hated the affected, beggarly habit of ANTISTHENES, that he frankly told him, "He saw a deal of vanity peeping through the rents in his cloak."

So when DIOGENES had been invited to an entertainment by ARISTOTLE, where rich carpets
were

were under the feet of the guests, "How I tread," says **DIOGENES**, "on the pride of **ARISTOTLE**?" "Ay," replies **ARISTOTLE**, "with ten times greater."

See before **ADVERSITY** and **AFFLICTIONS**, **MAGNANIMITY** and **TRUE GREATNESS**, **MEEKNESS**, and **PATIENCE**.

P L E A S U R E.

LYSIMACHUS, one of the successors of **ALEXANDER THE GREAT**, being surprised in the country of Thracia by king **DROMICHETES**, within a certain straight, where, for very extreme thirst, he was driven to yield himself and all his army to the mercy of his enemy. After he had drunk, being now a prisoner, "Ye Gods!" quoth he, "for how little pleasure am I now become a slave, who ere while was a king."

ANTIGONUS, king of Macedon, seeing one day a religious votary or priestess of **DIANA** exceeding fair and beautiful, he presently dislodged and departed from Ephesus, for fear he should be overtaken with wanton love, and tempted to commit, against his will, some unlawful impious act.

SOCRATES said, "That he abstained from voluptuous pleasures, not out of temperance, but merely for pleasure's sake;" Meaning, that the evils

evils which those draw after them, are greater than the pleasures by which they are accompanied.

P R E S E N C E O F M I N D.

JULIUS CÆSAR, landing on the shore of Africa, happened to have a fall, which, for fear it should be interpreted by his followers as an ill omen to his designs in that country, he turned, by a sudden thought and presence of mind, into a lucky presage; for, as he fell, he extended his arms, and cried out aloud, "With what pleasure, O Africk! do I thus embrace thee."

P R I D E.

WHEN DARIUS king of Persia offered ALEXANDER ten thousand talents, and the half of Asia, to put an end to the war, "Tell your master," says he to the ambassadors, "that the earth cannot bear two suns, nor Asia two kings." PARMENIO, a friend of ALEXANDER's, hearing the great offers DARIUS had made, said, "Were I ALEXANDER, I would accept them." "So would I," replied ALEXANDER, were I PARMENIO."

PLAUTIANUS, the prime minister of SEVERUS, was arrived at such a degree of pride, that he sent some of his attendants before him, who were ordered

dered to make proclamation, "That no person should dare to meet him, or even to look at him."

DIOGENES, on a severe frosty morning, came into the market place, and stood naked, shaking, to shew his tolerance; many came about him, pitying him: PLATO passing by, and knowing he did it to be seen, said to the people as he went by, "If you pity him indeed, let him alone to himself."

When it was represented to ALEXANDER, to the advantage of ANTIPATER, who was a proud, stern and imperious man, that he only of all his lieutenants wore no purple, but kept the Macedonian habit of black; ALEXANDER said, "Yea, but ANTIPATER is all purple within."

CROESUS king of Lydia, after he had caused all his wealth and splendor to be shewn to SOLON the philosopher, asked him, "If he had ever seen any thing equal to the grandeur of them?" "Yes," says SOLON, "Peacocks, pheasants and cocks, for their beauty and bravery are natural; whereas your's but borrowed."

One day when ALCIBIADES was boasting of his wealth, and the great estates in his possession, which generally blow up the pride of young people of quality, SOCRATES carried him to a geographical map, and asked him to find Attica: It was so small, it could scarce be discerned upon that draught; he found it, however, though with some difficulty: But, upon being desired to point out his own estate there,

there, "It is too small," says he, "to be distinguished in so little a space." "See then," replied SOCRATES, "how much you are affected about an imperceptible point of land!"

The vain pomp and haughty pride of DEMETRIUS, one of ALEXANDER's successors, was such, that he would not allow, even those who had affairs to transact with him, the liberty of speech; and would keep them waiting months for their audience; which, instead of gaining him the reverence and esteem which he thereby intended to obtain, that it rendered his government so insupportable to his subjects, that they expelled him the throne.

It is one of PYTHAGORAS's golden sayings, "That a man should take care above all things to have a due respect for himself."

See before MEEKNESS and HUMILITY, as also
OSTENTATION, &c.

P R O D I G A L I T Y.

HELIOGABALUS, the Roman emperor, was so shamefully fond of superfluity and excess, that, for one single meal, he has had two thousand different kinds of fish, and seven thousand fowl. In short, so boundless was his extravagance in every thing, that "The wealth of the whole Roman empire," says HERODIAN, "was scarcely sufficient for its supply."

How

How very different, but how much more commendable, was the conduct of **CYRUS** king of Persia, who, having condescended to the entreaties of one of his friends, to take a dinner with him, and being desired to name his viands, and where he would have his table spread, made this unexpected answer, "It is my pleasure," said the king, "that you prepare this banquet on the side of the river, and that one loaf of bread be all the dishes."

PLATO seeing once a young spendthrift eating bread and water at the door of an inn where he had squandered away a considerable estate, said, "Young man, had you dined but moderately, you need not have supped so poorly."

See before **LUXURY**.

P R O M I S E S.

THE emperor **THEODOSIUS**, being pressed by a suitor whom he denied, and the suitor having said, "Why, sir, you promised it;" answered, "I said it, but I did not promise it, if it be unjust."

P R O S P E R I T Y.

"**P**ROSPERITY," says **ANACHARSIS**, the Scythian philosopher, "bears three grapes, of drunkenness, pleasure and sorrow: And happy it is, if the last can cure the mischiefs which the two former work."

RAILLERY

RAILLERY AND REPARTEE.

AGESILAUS, king of the Lacedemonians, who had a halt in his gait, being told in his contest with LEOTICHIDES the natural son of AL-CIBIADES his brother, that the oracle had excluded all that were lame from the crown; made answer, that "The oracle meant only those that were defective in their souls, or in their births."

R E L I G I O N.

TIS an observation of CICERO's, that no men are more afraid of GOD, than such as pretend not to believe his being. "These," says he, "are the men who of all others are the most liable to be affected with a tremor and dreadful apprehensions in the time of sickness and the approaches of death."

Lord BACON, towards the latter end of his life, said, "That a little smattering in philosophy, would lead a man to atheism; but a thorough insight into it, would send him back again to a first cause, and that the first principle of right reason is religion."

PLUTARCH says, "He would as soon believe that a city could be built without any foundations,

as that a government could be framed and preserved without any religion."

The opinion of the divine PLATO, was, "That great minds are apt to produce great virtues, and as great vices." Wherefore, religion only can secure from the latter.

He also said, "That there are few men so obstinate in their atheism, that a pressing danger will not reduce to an acknowledgment of the divine power."

"Though I never had a sight of my soul," said the emperor ANTONINUS, "yet I have a great value for it, because it is discoverable by its operations; and, by my constant experience of the power of God, I have a proof of his being, and a reason for my veneration."

"They have gained a great prize, indeed," says CICERO, "who have persuaded themselves to believe, that when death comes, they shall utterly perish. What comfort is there in this? What is there to be boasted of in that opinion? If in this I err," says he, "that I think the souls of men immortal, I err with pleasure; nor will I ever, whilst I live, be forced out of an opinion which yields me so much delight."

"The consent of all men," says SENECA, "is of very great weight with us: A mark that a thing is true, is, when it appears so to all the world. Thus we conclude there is a divinity, because all men believe

lieve it; there being no nation, how corrupt soever they be, which deny it."

SOCRATES, on the day of his execution, in discoursing with his friends, on the immortality of the soul, said, "Whether God will approve of my actions or not, I cannot say; but this I am sure of, that I have at all times made it my endeavour to please him; and I have great hopes that this my endeavour will be accepted by him."

R E P U T A T I O N.

See FAME.

R E V E N G E.

IT was a glorious victory which EUCLID got of his angry brother, who, being highly displeased, cried out, "Let me perish, if I be not revenged;" but he answered, "And let me perish, if I do not make you kind, and quickly to forget your anger."

DIOGENES being asked, "How one should be revenged of his enemy?" answered, "By being a virtuous and an honest man."

RICHES AND LOVE OF WEALTH.

SAYS CICERO to his son, "I wish to have you rich; viz. That the method employed by you in gaining wealth, may neither bring shame upon yourself, nor draw upon you the public odium. Let vigilance and œconomy add to your wealth; and employ it in acts of beneficence and liberality, rather than in gratifying your passions."

ARISTIDES, the Athenian general, when CALLIAS the torch-bearer, who had amassed great wealth, offered him money in his distress, made this answer, "It better becomes ARISTIDES to make a show of his poverty, than CALLIAS of his wealth; and that they only are ashamed of poverty, who are forced to bear it."

THEMISTOCLES the Athenian captain, saying one day, "That he looked upon the greatest excellency of a general, to be to foresee and know the designs of an enemy." ARISTIDES replied, "That it was indeed a necessary qualification; but that there was another which he had not mentioned, that was equally illustrious and becoming a general, which was to have clean hands, and not to be a slave to money."

The divine PLATO used to say, "That the certain way to be truly rich, is, not to be so solicitous
to

to encrease a fortune, as to give limits to our desires."

ALEXANDER sent to PHOCION the Athenian general, a great present of money. PHOCION said to the messenger, "Why doth the king send to me, and to no one else?" "Because," said the messenger, "he takes you to be the only honest man in Athens." PHOCION replied, "If he thinks me so, pray let him suffer me to be so still."

PHILIP of Macedon, proposing to make himself master of a very strong citadel, was informed by his spies, that an attempt to take it, would prove impracticable; for there was no way to get at it: "Is the way so difficult," said he, "that a mule laden with gold, cannot get thither?" "Not so difficult, neither," said they. "Then," said he, "I find it is not impregnable."

SIMONIDES the lyric poet, being asked, which was most to be desired, riches or wisdom? "That is," said he, "a hard question to be resolved; for I have seen a great many wise men make their court to the rich."

ARISTOTLE wondered at nothing more than at this, that they were thought richer who had superfluous things, than they who had what were profitable and necessary.

See before PHILOSOPHY, &c.

SILENCE AND TALKATIVENESS.

ARCHELAUS king of Macedon, when his barber, a prattling talkative fellow, coming to trim him, would needs know in what manner he was to cut the king's hair: "Marry," quoth he, "by holding your peace, and saying not a word."

ZENO, the stoick philosopher, hearing a young man speak too freely, told him, "That we have two ears and but one tongue, for this very reason, that we should hear much, and talk little."

And he used to say, "That he chose silence for this reason, "That by it he heard other mens imperfections, and concealed his own."

SOLON, one of the seven wise men of Greece, when he was silent at an entertainment, being asked by PERIANDER, "Whether he was silent from want of words, or from folly?" "No fool," answered he, "can be silent at a feast."

MEGABYSUS, the great Persian general, going to see APELLES in his painting-room, stood for some time without speaking a word, and at length began to talk of the paintings, for which he received this rude reproof: "Whilst thou wast silent, thou seem'dst to be some extraordinary person, by reason of thy chain and rich habit; but now that we
have

have heard thee speak, there is not the meanest boy in my shop, that does not despise thee."

A great talker asking a kindness of BRON the philosopher, "If you would have me," said he, "to grant it to you, take care to get one to speak for you, but come not yourself."

THEOPHRASTUS the philosopher, observing a person in a company he was of, who said nothing, "If you are a man of parts," said he, "you do ill; if you are not, you are an able man."

So XENOCRATES the philosopher of Athens used to say, "That several have repented of speaking; but none, or very few, of holding their tongue."

CONFUCIUS, the Chinese philosopher, said, "That silence is a friend that will never betray."

S L A N D E R.

DIOGENES being asked, what beast was most dangerous in case he should bite one? replied, "If you mean the bite of a wild beast, 'tis that of a slanderer; if a tame one, that of a parasite."

TALK-

TALKATIVENESS.

See before SILENCE.

TEMPERANCE.

THE queen of Caria, named ADA, was ever more sending to ALEXANDER THE GREAT, many dainty viands, and exquisite marchpanes, with junkets, curiously wrought by most excellent cooks, confectioners and workmen in pastry ; which she did from liberality, and to shew her magnificence : But ALEXANDER at length sent word to her, “ That he had far better cooks, confectioners, and workmen in pastry, to dress his dinner, than she had ; to wit, early rising in a morning, and to prepare his supper a sparing dinner.”

One of SOCRATES's friends, saying, “ That he had lost his stomach, and could eat nothing,” SOCRATES assured him, “ That the physician ACUMENUS had a remedy would cure him, which was to fast for some time.”

LYSANDER, one of the Spartan chiefs, having the command of an expedition in Ionia, some of the natives, who were his friends, brought him an ox, and a large cake. The general fixing his eyes upon the cake, enquired very bluntly, “ What it was ?” They informed him it was a kind of loaf, but

but much superior to the common sort ; for it was enriched, they assured him, with the finest honey, and the most delicious ingredients that could be procured. " Say you so ? " replied the Spartan, " then let it be instantly taken away, and distributed among my slaves : " But he politely thanked them for the ox ; and ordering it to be killed and dressed after the Spartan fashion, he and his companions made a hearty meal of it in the evening.

The Pythagoreans, who considered temperance as the mother of the virtues, took an extraordinary method to acquire a habit of it ; after loading the table with every kind of delicacies, and feasting their eyes upon them, till they had raised their appetite as high as possible, they ordered the whole to be taken away, and left the room without tasting a morsel.

CATO said, " We should eat to live, and not live to eat."

It is related of SOCRATES, that having once invited a company of gentlemen to sup with him, and his wife XANTIPPE being ashamed of the humble fare she had provided, he desired her to make herself easy ; " for if my visitors," said he, " are men of sense and sobriety, they will be very well satisfied ; and if they are persons of an opposite character, it will be no matter whether they are pleased or not."

When TIMOTHEUS, an Athenian general of the most distinguished reputation, went to sup with
PLATO

PLATO in the academy, the philosopher complimented him with a neat but frugal entertainment, which he relished and enlivened with such agreeable and improving conversation, that the general was highly pleased at his reception. Meeting PLATO in the city the next morning, "Really, sir," said TIMOTHEUS, "you gave me the finest supper last night, I ever had the pleasure of eating; for it was not only agreeable for the time present, but has left a relish behind it, which I feel to this very moment." *

The same excellent philosopher, observing the Agrentines to be very expensive in their buildings, and no less in their entertainments, "These people," said he, "build houses, as if they were to live for ever; and bestow as much upon a single supper, as if they believed it to be the last they should ever eat."

See before LUXURY and PRODIGALITY.

T I M E.

THEOPHRASTUS the philosopher, used to say, "There was nothing so precious as time; and that they who lavished it to no purpose, were the most prodigal people of the world."

A person once having given a public specimen of his dexterity, by drawing a carriage along a straight line,

* This is also related of ATTICUS the friend of TULLY.

line, all the beholders were astonished, except PLATO; who, shaking his head, said, "This man can have done nothing useful, who has spent his time so much upon trifles."

Another, shewing his dexterity of hand before ALEXANDER THE GREAT, by throwing peas through the eye of a bodkin without missing once, ALEXANDER made him a present of peas.

T R U T H.

"**T**HERE is nothing," says PLATO, "so delightful, as the hearing and speaking of truth."

As an advocate was pleading the cause of his client before one of the prætors, he could only produce a single witness, in a point where the cause required two; upon which the advocate insisted on the integrity of that person whom he had produced; but the prætor told him, "That where the law required two witnesses, he would not accept of one, though it were CATO himself." What a lesson for truth and justice is here for every member of the profession! It were well it stood ever written at the heads of their beds, and on the walls of their chambers.

PLATO says, "That if truth could be seen in her naked beauty, it would make the whole world in love with her."

XENOCRATES, the Athenian philosopher, was a man of that truth and fidelity, that the Athenians
gave

gave him alone this privilege, That his evidence should be lawful without swearing.

PYRRHUS said of the consul FABRICIUS, "That a man might as well attempt to turn the sun from its course, as to bring him to act against the strictest truth."

ARISTOTLE lays it down for a maxim, "That a brave man is clear in his discourse, and keeps close to truth." And PLUTARCH calls lying, "The vice of a slave."

"Truth is so great a perfection," says PYTHAGORAS, "that if GOD would render himself visible to men, he would choose light for his body, and truth for his soul."

CLEOMENES, king of Sparta, dispatched a herald to acquaint the people of Megalopolis, "That he would reinstate them in the possession of their city, if they would renounce their league with the Achæans, and enter into a friendship and confederacy with Sparta;" But, notwithstanding the advantageousness of the offer, they declined it without a moment's hesitation; and rather chose to be deprived of their estates, and in short of every thing that was dear and valuable, than violate the faith they had pledged to their allies. The great PHILOPÆMEN, who was then at Messene, is said to have encouraged this generous resolution.

When ARISTOTLE was asked, what a man could gain by telling a falsehood? "Not to be credited," said he, "when he speaks truth."

APOLLO-

APOLLONIUS of Chalcis, the stoick philosopher, used to say, "That the wretch who has been mean enough to be guilty of a lie, has forfeited every claim to the character of a gentleman, and degraded himself to the rank of a slave."

V I R T U E A N D V I C E.

THEOGNIS, the Grecian tragic poet, says, "That vice is covered by wealth, and virtue by poverty."

When SOCRATES was under sentence of death, one of his accusers having expressed his surprize at the fortitude and severity of mind which appeared in the demeanour of this first of philosophers, in the state he was in, "Why, man," said he, "the guilty part of the world are incapable of the happiness which is in the very sorrows of conscious virtue and innocence."

When it was told to DEMETRIUS PHALAREUS the philosopher, that the Athenians had thrown down his statues, "Well," said he, "but they cannot overturn that virtue for which they were erected."

THALES, the Milesian, being asked, what was the best thing in life? said, "Virtue; for that without it, nothing that is good can be said or done."

AGESILAUS, the great king of Sparta, used to say, "That virtue alone immortalizes a man." And when he died, he charged his friends to make no image or statue of him; "For if I have," said he, "done any thing in my life worthy of remembrance, that will be a sufficient monument and memorial for me after my death: If not, all the statues and images in the world, shall never be able to perpetuate my memory."

EUDAMIDAS, seeing in the great school academy, XENOCRATES, an ancient man, among other disciples of PLATO, students in philosophy, and understanding that he sought for virtue, "And when will he use virtue," said he, "if he hath not yet found it."

ANTISTHENES said, "That virtue was the strongest of armour, and the only armour of which none can deprive us."

SOCRATES being asked, if he accounted not the great king of Persia happy? "I know not," said he, "how he is furnished with virtue."

ARCESILAUS, the stoick philosopher, being asked one day, why so many of his sect turned epicureans, when none of the epicureans ever quitted theirs? answered, "That a man might easily make himself an eunuch, but an eunuch could never make himself a man." Meaning, that it was easy to slip from wisdom to debauchery, but almost impossible to return from debauchery to wisdom.

See COURAGE.

W I S-

W I S D O M.

SOCRATES used to say, "That there are but two things which can reasonably deserve the care of a wise man; the first is the study of virtue, which makes him honest; the second, the use of life, which makes him content. Yet, how imperfect, how vain," said he, "without the fear and love of God, would even such content and honesty prove?"

CATO the elder, used to say, "That a wise man may learn more of fools, than fools can of wise men."

See before KNOWLEDGE.

W I T.

CICERO observed, "That a jest is never uttered with a better grace, than when it is accompanied with a serious countenance."

WOMEN.

W O M E N.

PERICLES, the Athenian orator and general, in his celebrated funeral oration, which he made in honour of the brave Athenians, who fell in a fight with the Lacedemonians, after advising and exhorting his countrymen how to behave themselves, turning to the female part of his audience, "And as for you," said he, "I shall advise you in a very few words: aspire only to those virtues, that are peculiar to your sex; follow your natural modesty, and think it your greatest commendation, not to be talked of one way or other."

SIMONIDES, the Grecian lyric poet, says, "A man cannot possess any thing that is better than a good woman, nor any thing worse than a bad one."

PHIDIAS made the statue of VENUS at Elis with one foot upon the shell of a tortoise, to signify two great duties of a virtuous woman, which are, *To keep home, and be silent.*

A lady of Athens, asked one of Lacedemon by way of reproach, "What fortune she had brought her husband?" To which the other made answer, "Chastity."

JULIUS CÆSAR used to say to his wife POMPEIA, "That it was not enough for a woman

man to be chaste, but she must avoid all suspicion."

The wife of king HIERO, in XENOPHON, being asked, how she could endure her husband's stinking breath? made answer, "That she imagined, it was common to all men."

ARCHIDAMUS, the daughter of CLEONYMUS king of Sparta, understanding that the senate had made a decree, that all the women should depart the city, before PYRRHUS sat down before it, as he had threatened to do, went with a sword in her hand into the council chamber, and told the senators, that "The mothers of so many brave warriors as were preparing to fight the public enemy, had no less courage than themselves in the defence of their country : " And, by that means, obliged the senate to revoke their decree.

At the siege of Aquileia by MAXIMIN the Roman emperor, the soldiers wanting cordage to string their bows, and serve the machines that were employed in throwing of stones, the women cut off their own hair, and made cords of it.

In the last war between the Romans and the Sabines, who were mightily enraged at the taking away their wives and daughters, the same had been exceeding bloody, if the Roman wives, that had been carried off by force, had not thrown themselves between the two armies, and obtained a peace with their tears.

The

The great **CYRUS** having taken captive a most beautiful lady, who had been lately married to an Armenian prince, **TIGRANES**, he immediately sent to treat for her ransom; **CYRUS** returned, "That he wished to see the prince himself."—He came; when the Persian prince restored the princess to her husband, but on condition, it being then late in the evening, that they should not depart until the next day, and should that night take a repast in his tent. **CYRUS** did all he could to make the entertainment agreeable to them; and asked **TIGRANES**, "What was the ransom he would have given for his princess?" who made answer, "A thousand lives if he had them." When they had retired, the prince, quite in raptures with the deportment, vivacity and nobleness of mind of **CYRUS**, and asking his princess, "What she thought of his carriage and countenance?" she made answer, "I don't know, I did not observe him." "What object then did you fix your eyes on?" "The person," replied she, "who said, he would have given a thousand lives for her ransom."

At a time **LYCURGUS** was law-giver at Sparta, the women having frequently committed suicide, and it encreasing every day, he made a law, "That the body of every such woman should be exposed quite naked for a whole day in the most frequented part of the city; which quickly put a stop to this most horrid vice. Such is the force of shame, carried even beyond life.

An Ionian lady brought to a Lacedemonian lady, an acquaintance of hers, a piece of needlework very
exquisitely

exquisitely wrought, and made a boast of it, as being a rich curiosity, and that none of her neighbours possessed any thing like it : The latter, in lieu of it, produced four of her children, of whose education she had ever been particularly careful : “ These,” said she, “ are the works only that a virtuous lady ought to value herself upon.”

LYCURGUS made a law, that no woman should have any portion given with her in marriage, in order to increase the value of their minds. This made the women so good, as was his design, that for a considerable time they needed none ; but at length, they grew so prudish, that marriages did but seldom happen : Whereupon, he instituted a monthly festival, where every girl was to dance with her neck and shoulders quite bare, and only to have on her a bodice, with a short filken petticoat not beyond her knees, (of which there are several ancient paintings), and instantly the marriages were frequent : but this having been also carried to too great an extreme, marriages decreased again ; wherefore it was restrained. A finer lesson cannot be for the conduct of this most amiable part of the creation.

OF GREAT BRITAIN

AND

OF THE

COMMONS

IN PARLIAMENT ASSEMBLED

THE

REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSIONERS

OF THE

LAND REVENUE

FOR THE YEAR

1861

AND

THE

REVENUE

OF THE

INDIAN

EMPIRE

FOR THE YEAR

1861

AND

THE

REVENUE

OF THE

INDIAN

EMPIRE

FOR THE YEAR

1861

A D V I C E
TO A
NEWLY-ELECTED
M E M B E R
O F
P A R L I A M E N T.

WITH
OBSERVATIONS on the LEGISLATIVE CONSTITUTION of IRELAND, and the CONTRACT between the REPRESENTATIVES of the PEOPLE, and their CONSTITUENTS.

WITH
SOME THOUGHTS
Upon the INTERESTING QUESTION of
P O Y N I N G S' L A W.

INSCRIBED TO
THE HON. WILLIAM FITZGERALD,
COMMONLY CALLED
MARQUIS OF KILDARE.

Vol. 3.

L 2

A. D. V. I. C. E.

TO A

NEWLY-ELECTED

M. E. M. B. E. R.

OF

PARLIAMENT.

WITH

REMARKS ON THE LEGISLATIVE CONSTITUTION OF IRELAND, AND THE CONFLICT BETWEEN THE REPRESENTATIVE OF THE PEOPLE, AND THE

WITH

SOME THOUGHTS

ON THE

OYING LAW

BY

THE HON. WILLIAM FITZGERALD

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

LONDON: PUBLISHED BY

W. B. E.

1841

TO THE
R E A D E R.

SINCE I published the following very important attempt, which was so long ago as in the year 1768, I have, I conceive, improved it abundantly, not only from the amazing alterations and changes which have since happened in our political circumstances, and the several writings thereon, but above all, from those very excellent orations which, in our senate, I have myself heard, equal to any, perhaps, in any nation whatever; several of the sentiments wherein I have not only blended so with mine own throughout the whole, but also in some instances, the very expressions, that I shall not be surpris'd should it be called an arrant piece of plagiarism; but if I have digested it well, I shall seek no other honour.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1908

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1908. I have the following very
important manuscript, which was in long
use in the year 1908. I have I conceive
never seen before. It contains the
most important and strange which have
been discovered in our political system.
and also a great deal of information
which will show those very excellent
which are in our hands. I have never
before, and to my knowledge in any other
country. Several of the best men who
I have not only studied in with me
I thought the whole of it. I have
the most important and the most
important and the most important
of the whole. I have never
before. I have never before.

A D V I C E
T O A
NEWLY-ELECTED
M E M B E R
O F
P A R L I A M E N T.

*Iustum & tenacem propositi virum,
Non civium ardor prava jubentium,
Non vultus instantis tyranni
Mente quatit solida.*

HOR. Lib. iii. Od. 3.



MY LORD,

YOU have now the honour of being elected one of the Representatives in Parliament of this large and growing metropolis, having been invited thereto by a considerable majority of those, who had the natural and true right of soliciting you to this important trust, have succeeded therein against the powerful interest of that worthy and respectable family that opposed you; and but for
your

your long delay in declaring yourself, I doubt if you would have had a single competitor to contend with.

Give me leave, therefore, again to repeat, that however superior you are in dignity, family and power, it is an honour to you, and that this honour is not paid to *you* only, but on account of those illustrious ancestors, those champions of liberty and true patriotism, from whom you have the blessing of being a descendant, and upon whose security, (a saying I have somewhere met with,) “ a letter of credit is given you by your country, in the confidence, that, at a proper period of life, you will acquit yourself with honour to those who stand engaged for you.”

The eyes of all will therefore be on you, and very great their expectations will be; to answer which, will be an arduous task, wherefore, and as your noble father, the first and oldest peer in the realm, may yet live many years, and you remain a commoner until he shall be called hence, when you are afterwards to fill an higher department in the state, I shall, as one of your constituents, presume to offer some hints which are meant well, and if attended to, may, (I will so far flatter myself) be at least of no prejudice to you.

You have now gone through a course of studies in the literary way, and are upon your travels for further improvement, both which are most necessary for the polishing of a gentleman; but this is not enough, you must be useful also; and for this purpose, the field is very large, and many are the labours you are to encounter, among which, is the
study

study of universal history, *which is the study of mankind.*

And then, the constitution not only of your own country, but of England also, and wherein they differ, as also the agriculture, trade, commerce and manufactures of both, as it may be frequently necessary to draw a comparative view of them; these, their respective histories, may in some measure help you to a knowlege of, but not sufficiently.*

The knowlege also of the civil government of your country, and the laws relating thereto, will be most necessary; for which purpose, you must read and study the original sources whence these are derived: The civil law of the Romans, which, (we may say) is the law of the world; the law of nature and nations, and the feudal law; without all which, and especially the knowlege of the latter, a senator of these our kingdoms will be for ever wandering in the dark, for ever plunged in ignorance, error, and confusion.

The books on these subjects are many, but a few select ones will be sufficient; such as JUSTINIAN'S institutes, otherwise called the DIGEST, SANDERSON, GROTIUS and PUFFENDORF, but chiefly TULLY'S Offices, MONTESQUIEU'S Spirit of Laws; with

* Quodque addit, *causas populi teneto*, est senatori necessarium nosse rempublicam: idque latè patet; quid habeat militum, quid valeat ærario, quos socios respublica habeat, quos amicos, quos stipendiarios, qua quisque sit lege, conditione, fœdere: tenere consuetudinem decernendi, nosse exempla majorum. Videtis jam, genus hoc omne scientiæ, diligentia, memoriæ esse, sine quo paratus esse senator nullo pacto potest. CICERO de leg. 3. 18.

with BURLAMAQUI'S Principles of natural Law, the several Treatises on the Feudal Tenures by GILBERT, WRIGHT and DALRYMPLE. And lastly, though not least worthy, BLACKSTONE'S Commentaries on the Laws of England.

As for trade and commerce, history will also in some sort assist you in the knowlege of these, but there are some excellent treatises written thereon, which you should read most carefully; the authors are DECKER, TUCKER, GEE, CHILD, POSTLETHWAITE, &c.

The Law and Custom of Parliament, with the Rules and Orders of the house of which you are a member, will also be a most necessary knowlege; the first you may learn from a treatise intitl'd LEX PARLIAMENTARIA; the latter from the Journals of the house.

Instructed then, as I have here mentioned, the next thing to be considered is, your conduct in the House as a member of the Senate.

The powers of oratory are so alluring, so extremely enchanting, that whilst ambition and the love of fame inspire the human soul, it is not to be wondered at, that eloquence should be so earnestly pursued; but strip it of its plumage, of all its pompous, dazzling, outside ornaments, and judge of it then.

To say, (as has been said) that a professed orator is but another name for an arrant deceiver, might be carrying it too far, and yet the most famous ora-
tors

tors of the ancients were almost all deceivers; and whether some of the moderns have been behind-hand with them in deceit, let British annals tell. "To employ," as CICERO says, "our skill, rather to promote our own reputation and applause, than to serve the real interest of truth and virtue; to propose in an arrogant manner; to teach how a bad cause might be managed so as to get the better of a good one, that is, to undertake to charm the ears and strike the passions of the hearers in so powerful a manner by sophistical reasoning, turns of wit, and fine language, as to impose falsehoods upon them for truths, is not only disingenuous in itself, but most dangerous, nay most mischievous to society."

And QUINTILIAN, in his advice to those who are to speak in publick, says thus, "A prudent man is not so desirous to say a great deal, as to speak to the purpose, and therefore will make choice of proper arguments, and such only as have a direct tendency to confirm, or illustrate his subject; for this purpose, it is necessary, that he should first gain a thorough knowlege of his subject, and proper words will not be wanting to convey his ideas."

Ignorantia praelonga est, Scientia brevis.

The first species of oratory I have here mentioned, "though it may split the ears of the groundlings," cannot but make the judicious grieve; and be assured, that one sentence of information conveyed in a plain and simple eloquence, than which, there is not any more difficulty to acquire, will be of more real utility, than discourses of hours in a pompous,

pompous, turgid and obscure rotation of periods, prepared for the purpose; nay, although they were every one of them essenced as if they had passed through an alembic, they will be regarded but as the lesson of a school-boy, or "as the tale of an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing."

Nor is the easy, flowing, elegant, or florid species of oratory without matter, (as is generally the case,) the least valuable, being of course, of little utility.

CICERO in his *DE ORATORE*, dial. 1. ch. 11. says thus, "the efficacy of eloquence can never be, but when the orator is a complete master of his subject," and unquestionably such a knowledge with a clear head, will make a man eloquent enough, though he should never read a sentence upon the art of oratory.

Again, dial. 3. ch. 25, "The most eligible kind of speaking," says he, "is that which is the most interesting to the hearer, and gives him the greatest delight, but a delight without satiety."

I remember, some years ago, sitting in a certain assembly, when one of our first-rate speakers had finished his oration, a person who sat next to me, and who was in the highest ecstasy, asked my friend who sat on the other side of me, a plain, sensible, honest country gentleman, if ever he had heard any thing like it? To which he soberly replied, "It may be very fine for what I know." And yet this
orator

orator was also of the first reputation in the senate of another kingdom.

Nor yet conceive, that I would not wish to have the passions moved upon some occasions, but then they must be grand, important, and justifiable withal; the preservation of your country, or the defence of its constitution.

Nec Deus interfit, nisi dignus vindice nodus
Inciderit. HOR.

But on matters of civil polity, in the formation of laws, or in the relation of facts; in these, I say, to introduce the extraordinary and the marvellous, the beauty of figures, the splendor of metaphors, the lustre of thoughts, and the harmony of numbers and cadence, is as absurd and ridiculous as it would be, to see a sage old man, all over bedecked with the gaudy pageantry of plumes and trappings.

The next thing I will be free to recommend to you, is modesty; it is so amiable in a speaker, and has so powerful an effect upon an audience, that the greatest masters of eloquence have affected it; how much more amiable must it then be, when it is the *blush of youthful reason and virtue*? When it manifestly proceeds from a real diffidence of one's own abilities, and an awe and respect to the assembly, than which, there is not any thing that more prepossesses an audience in favour of the speaker? No body envies the man, who does not appear to be too much pleased with himself.

To

To see a young man starting up on every occasion, full of himself and swelling with opinion, dictating as it were to age and experience, is, (if I may use the expression) a most hurting sight, and his fate will be, like the babbling cur of the pack, whose yelping ever passes unheeded, although it should happen, that he hath hit aright.

Scolding and reviling with bitter, personal, invective and obloquy, is a mode of oratory that hath of late years much prevailed in a neighbouring nation; above all things shun it; the more a man excels in it, the greater will be his reproach; it is a disgrace to humanity: I hope it will never gain ground in this kingdom, where personal insults are so quickly resented, or we may not need any act for the limitation of parliament. Should any of these orators ever in this way attack you, Sir, immediately call on the president of the assembly to relieve you, it is his duty to do so; and should he not be regarded, he is armed with a sufficient authority to enforce obedience; he is to call the transgressor to order, (if he should not be so called on by a member of the house) and if he still persists to disturb the assembly, he is to call him to the bar of the house, and upon the house to support the chair; to support order, to support their own dignity; and the punishment may be, censure, commitment, nay, even expulsion; were it not for such coercive powers, whilst there are the least remains among any of us of the ferocious spirit of our northern ancestors, as yet unsoftened and untamed by breeding, there might be but few assemblies where we should

should meet with more decency or decorum, than in one of our bear-gardens, or at Billingsgate. For several instances of the punishments upon such occasions, see the aforesaid *Law and Customs of Parliament*.

But should your antagonist be permitted to proceed, do you that instant quit the assembly, and not sit a fixed figure for malignity and rancour to discharge their venom on; nor conceive that in so doing, your resolution will be suspected; quite the contrary, for were you to stay, and return the abuse, although you should exceed in it, and that it were in language ever so GREAT (as it is termed,) pray, where would be the honour? where the profit? why, you may have gained the applause of the ill-natured and the malevolent, or of the ever-factious levelling mob.

To resent it personally on the spot, you cannot; to do it afterwards in cool blood, is a dreadful issue even to the bravest; to him, that would undaunted face an army; and yet to bear it patiently, might either induce a belief of a consciousness in you of having deserved the abuse, or call your spirit in question, and be the means of inviting eternal insults from all that should afterwards be base enough to offer them. Ought humanity then, or even decency suffer a man to be wantonly, and at the will and pleasure of another, laid under such distressing and perplexing difficulties, as any, even the least of those I have here mentioned? And is not every member of the assembly indispensably bound to contribute all in his power to prevent them? But if
unguard-

unguardedly permitted, ought not the matter of abuse be forthwith inquired into? The accuser called on to make good his allegations, and the accused to stand to his defence? and if facts should be proved which merited such treatment, then let the house, not any individual, punish; if not proved, let the punishment fall on the accuser. It must be, that either one or the other will not be fit to remain a member of that most august assembly.

But do not imagine from what I have here said, that I think that wicked men, or their bad measures are not to be exposed or reproved, far be it from my thoughts; but do it as a man of sense and virtue, and as a gentleman ought to do it, and not as if it were the result of faction, spleen, or malignity.

Avoid also most carefully, the least attempt towards little gibing wit in the house; it surely betrays a malignity of heart and want of abilities, so that to gain the smallest degree of credit in this way, would be the dearest purchase you could make; it would be at the expence of all opinion and love.

What though wit tickles, tickling is unsafe,
If still 'tis painful whilst it makes us laugh,
Who for the poor renown of being smart,
Would leave a sting within a brother's heart?

Nor would you be heeded seriously, though you should be serious; a common joker is a most contemptible character, and to see an assembly that ought to be exalted in wisdom, and sedate in behaviour, having the whole concerns of a nation to transact,

transact, in a roar of laughter, be the cause what it may, (but in truth no cause can justify it) is, I should think, as melancholy a sight as could be possibly exhibited.

And lastly now, upon this subject of speaking in the house; let it be your determined resolution never to speak upon any matter of which you are not a master; as to speak well thereon would be impossible, unless you were inspired. It is true, from your high quality and large fortune, you stand on an advanced ground, to which abundantly the majority of society are disposed to look up with admiration, if the possessors thereof are ever so little endowed with abilities; and, as says the wise son of SIRACH, "When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and, look, what he saith, they extol it to the clouds; but if the poor man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him." *Eccles.* ch. xiii. v. 23. But this could neither be any real advantage or honour to you; the incense, or homage, which may be thus paid to you for a time, cannot last long, if not supported by yourself, and the delusion must vanish.

Then there is a commendation too often bestowed on such young men, should they in any the least degree acquit themselves in publick; as thus, "Why, it was pretty well for a lord's son." Now, can there be a more severe reproach or indignity offered? Are they not from their cradles furnished with every means to give them a superiority above all others who cannot purchase or acquire

those means; as education, company, conversation, &c. &c. ? A sorry sort of negative praise; in other words, "That he has made but little use of the very advantageous opportunities he had." On the other hand, should you well acquit yourself, and that Envy should say, in its ungenerous phrase, "Who thanks him?" you would be honoured thereby, as it would manifest that you had seized and used those opportunities well.

Yet do not think, my Lord, that I conceive that the knowledge and abilities I have here mentioned, however highly possessed, are alone sufficient to entitle a person to a seat in parliament; his constituents ought to have particular attention to his principles religious and moral: it will be of little advantage to them that he is clear in his understanding, unless he is untainted in his integrity; on the contrary, the two advantages I have first mentioned, unattended with the latter, will but furnish him with the ability of doing greater mischief to society.

There is yet another matter, and also of no little importance, which is your conduct upon petitions against undue elections. It is a common expression, "that a committee of elections is a committee of affections."——If this be so, where is then our constitution? If after a person hath been duly elected, and perhaps at great expence, he shall be turned out by a majority of votes in the House, in consequence of a superior interest that his competitor may have from his connections there, of what avail will free electors be? Therefore, bear this also ever in your mind, that if you shall at any time be applied
to

to for your interest upon such an occasion, or very much pressed to attend the committee, it is the highest affront can be offered; for every member is as much a judge in the legislature, as any judge upon any bench in the inferior courts of justice is of the cause depending before him, and it is your duty to attend most constantly, as a centinel to watch for your country.*

And now, as I am on the subject of elections, there is a term which hath of late years been much hackneyed upon all such contests as these; a word, which as it hath been used by both parties against each other, and as a word of war, it is plain hath no precise or fixed idea annexed to it: this word is, **INDEPENDENT**. Now, if it means a person who, uninfluenced by interest, unawed by power, and unbiaſſed by prejudice, gives his vote upon the election of a candidate according to the dictates of a well informed mind, it is a noble character. But if an **INDEPENDENT** signifies a person of a perturbed, restless spirit, yoked invincibly under the notion of freedom, to a furious firebrand party, fraught with principles of eternal opposition and resistance, subversive of all government and order, it is then an infernal idea.—But this matter can only be adjusted by considering the manners and principles of the persons, who on each side are most busy and most zealous on these occasions, (for such there always are). Of the first of these characters,

M 2

I hope,

* An act hath been since made, 11 Geo. 3 c. 12. made perpetual by 13 & 14 ditto, c. 15. "To regulate trials of controverted elections." Whether it has remedied all the evils against which it was pointed, is a matter much doubted.

I hope, there were numbers in the late election on both sides; of the latter, none on either.

That this city hath been of late years, and still is most unfortunately divided, and of course replete with animosities, is a matter, than which there is not any thing more certain; and the alteration that hath been lately made in its constitution, with a view to remedy these evils, hath encreased them many degrees: who was or were the first promoter or promoters of them, it would be needless here to mention, it is in truth no secret: if they have any virtue, I will leave them to the punishment in their own breasts; if they have not, a million to one, they will meet it from those they have seduced, deluded, or inflamed, it has seldom been otherwise. Other mischiefs, and no inconsiderable ones which have arisen from the alteration in the city constitution, are, that, from the frequent elections among themselves, which have been the consequences of it, a spirit of declamation every day encreasing, parties and factions forming, tavern-meetings and expensive revellings almost every night, among the traders and artificers, to the absolute mispending of time and neglect of their affairs and business, which, if not speedily corrected, must most assuredly be ever productive of both fraud and bankruptcy, and great distress to families. A parcel of beggarly brawlers would be a sorry substitute of skilful, wealthy merchants, traders, and mechanics.

But then, the many schemes and various views and expectations of those different parties, may, if you are not much upon your guard, make your seat
a seat

a seat of thorns, a seat of eternal disquiet; let it therefore be your constant rule to hear all sides, and then let judgment hold the scale.

According to the propagated notions and doctrine of some arch incendiaries among us, no member is to presume to vote, but even as the most inferior of the people shall direct or dictate; or if he should, he is to make his submission, and to crave their forgiveness, should any factious demagogue, or leader of the rabble, declare in an anonymous letter, or under a fictitious name, in any of the public factious vehicles of scandal, think fit to demand it; which madness, or folly, as it has by some been meanly submitted to, it were no wonder, if not any law could restrain their enormous expectations and insolence. Now, should it ever be your fate, my Lord, to meet with that *ARDOR CIVIUM PRAVA JUBENTIUM*, that *VULTUS INSTANTIS TYRANNI*, mentioned in the motto hereto, be bold to act as I have ventured to recommend to you, what though they raged at your gates; and for so doing should any of these partial petty tyrants, with their usual, vulgar, scurrilous language, attempt to abuse you in any of their public partial papers, never deign to answer one of them; if the charge be false, it cannot affect you; if you have been mistaken, (as the best and wisest may err) it is better acquiesce in silence, than attempt to justify; but let your future conduct make reparation: Besides, it may be thought, you have not seen the charge, or that if you have, from a consciousness of innocence, you hold it in contempt, which may turn the fickle vulgar in your favour, and disappoint the malicious propagator

propagator thereof; whereas, the noticing it, will keep it alive, and afford them entertainment at the disturbance of your peace, as is the case with some of the most respectable characters. There is hardly one of human kind, who has not some foible or some weakness, which, however innocent, the malevolent and sarcastic may, with a very small portion of low wit, expose and turn into ridicule, especially whilst there is in mankind such an appetite for it; and to attempt reasoning with them is like hewing a block with a razor; or if they were capable of it, their prejudices render them deaf as the adder.

It were much to be wished that the present constitution of the city you now represent were revised, and carefully considered by the judicious and dispassionate, and so rectified and settled, as to put a stop to the mischiefs I have here mentioned, and establish peace and harmony, sobriety and industry, and a proper demeanour of every man in his calling. Your connections and your interest, as well on this, as on the other side of the water, if not superior, must be allowed on all hands, to be at least equal to any whatsoever. Effect then this good work, and you will merit a monumental statue in eternal remembrance of the deed. At present, every stranger who visits it, may justly think we have no police,

As for the giving of money, where it is for the carrying on of public works, the improvement of *agriculture especially*, manufactures and arts, be not sparing of it; it will be spent among us, and cannot be better disposed of; but you cannot be too
strict

strict in your enquiries as to the application of it, and the prevention of jobs, be they who they will, that may be so abandoned as to be concerned therein.—Nor be in the least apprehensive of any danger from a moderate national debt; it must be, as things are circumstanced at present, the security of the state; the convenience and advantage of individuals; and the benefit of commerce and trade.

Was there a law to enable tenants for life to make long leases of our waste lands, of which above seven millions of acres are improveable, it would be quickly set about—What an acquisition of population, strength and wealth would this produce?

In our constitution, the prerogatives of our kings were originally given them for the advantage of the whole; so that these, and the rights of the people, are equally sacred, nor can either be infringed without endangering the whole. King CHARLES I. made this answer to the *Petition of Right*: “That the people’s liberties strengthen the king’s prerogative, and the king’s prerogative is to defend the people’s liberties:” Not but that there are some of these prerogatives that are never to be exerted but in matters of the highest importance, and most urgent necessity. In matters of private property between subject and subject, never.

Now, the granting of pensions, is, and has been, time immemorial, a prerogative of the crown, to enable it to reward merit, and provide for faithful servants to their country, where their finances, by accident, or misfortune, are scanty, even though they should be members of the legislature. It is for its
honour

honour and dignity, and by the wisdom of our ancestors, thought fit it should be so.—It is true, it might be, and perhaps has been at times abused, but that cannot in reason be an argument against the right and legality of granting them, both which have been confirmed by many acts of parliament, and are confirmed every sessions by the tax they are charged with, as our journals will shew; and have not the Commons a sufficient power to prevent the misapplication of public money, by stopping the supplies? But as for the granting of pensions, especially employments or offices for lives or years, how great a mischief this may be to future merit, and how considerably it may weaken the honour, dignity, and authority of the present, but much more a successor prince, however it may answer the present or immediate purpose, are matters which I shall not attempt to discuss; however, I could wish that all of them, especially employments or offices, were in every instance to be only so distributed, as, upon mature deliberation, should be judged the least injurious to the crown and the subject.* Also the removal of opposing powerful Commoners, who have boroughs, to the Upper House, though it may gain the voices of those they return into the Lower House for a time, may, in the end, cut against the very purpose it was designed to promote; the gratitude of these dignified persons has too often very quickly vanished, and they have turned the most obstinate and inveterate opponents.

It

* As to judges, I shall only observe, that they are not chosen to this high office here, in the same manner as they are in England.

It may be also true, as it is said, that a pensioned member cannot be disinterested, and that he will never value how much of the public money is given, who is afterwards to share it; but surely, it is not fair, to conclude absolutely, that the receiving of a pension should so deprave the heart of a man, that for so small a consideration he would either contribute towards, or stand by, an idle or unconcerned spectator of the wreck of his country; however, let it be your business to watch, and if you find reason, it then will be your duty to join in every necessary measure of REPRESENTING and ADDRESSING; we have a good and gracious sovereign, who has given us the strongest earnest that he will not give us cause of complaining. But if government should ever be compelled, from either a wanton or self-interested opposition, in order to carry on the necessary business of the State, and without which, it cannot exist, to buy off those who are most ready to be sold, and who, for the very purpose, are ever in array against them, where then ought the blame to lie? And how unjust would it be (as is too often the case in a neighbouring kingdom) to accuse and censure administration, for not pursuing or effecting those very measures, the means for which, these pseudo-patriots have themselves opposed and prevented!

Wherever real grievances are, there, my Lord, let your attention be most strenuously directed, but to be discontented without cause, to contend for contention sake only, or to raise up phantoms for yourself to combat, in order to perplex and harass government;

vernment; to attempt the alteration of such things as have been established, in such a manner as that you cannot but know, there is no chance of altering them, or if we could, perhaps the alteration of some of them would not be to our advantage; to roll the Stone of SISYPHUS, or like the viper gnaw the file, these things may win you the applause of the ever-restless, fickle vulgar, but it will be at the expence of all credit for ever, with the sober, the honest, and the judicious. They are beneath the dignity of a Senator; of a man; and are the strongest proof of corruption of heart.—The real love of our country stands foremost in the rank of human virtues; but what punishment is not due to that wretch, who, from selfish views, and for his own private interest, should, under the shew and semblance of patriotism, fire with groundless fears and jealousies the poor deluded people, nor rest until he had roused them even to the outrageous disturbance of society!

Flectere si nequeo Superos, Acheronta movebo.

Besides, it is a real injury to the publick, as, by so doing, that portion of time is ingrossed thereby, which might be otherwise employed in useful businesses, not only in the several matters I have mentioned before, but also in the encouragement of the fisheries; in preventing the abuse of spirituous liquors, and the mischiefs of brewers, which would save seventy thousand pounds a year in the kingdom, prevent tumults, and preserve the lives of thousands, in providing against the scarcity of corn, by establishing public granaries, or in such other manner

manner as shall be thought most prudent; as also for the protection of the kingdom, by fortifications and an established militia, which is undoubtedly its true and best defence, if we have protestants sufficient to spare for the purpose; or otherwise, by a proper and secure augmentation of forces, to be ever dependant, (as they now are,) for their pay upon the people; in effecting a single colliery, and thereby preventing the loss of thousands upon thousands of pounds to the nation; in erecting buildings for the preservation of the public records, the buildings in which they are now kept, and especially the rolls office, the most important of all, being in such a situation, as to cause every man who has any property or the least degree of humanity, to shudder at the very thought of; as also a building for the four courts contiguous thereto, which latter, as it would be out of the gang way of idlers, might be an acquisition of some thousands in the year to the publick;* in remedying the most distressing grievances of the laws, not only in their proceedings, but their unbounded expence and endless delays, with the impositions, exactions, and insolence of office; in effectually preventing the daily practised opposition here, to the execution of those laws, than which, nothing injures more the commercial interest of the country, and its security, and is unprecedented perhaps in any other, where any laws exist; as also in obtaining a NATIONAL BANK, without which it is

* I had strongly recommended this, and the site and mode of building such offices many years ago, in the preface to my Plea for the Exchequer; and the offices are now accordingly building.

is logically impossible this kingdom ever can flourish.

Your property is so great that it is not likely you will ever grace the pension list; but at the same time let me beseech you not to decline an honourable employment, or office of trust in the state, if such, as there is little doubt but it will be the case, should be proposed to you; persons of your consequence, as I have said before, are the most fit to fill such posts, and the safety of both king and country depend upon its being so; besides, without the assistance of the knowledge, and immediate information of these officers, upon the frequent occasions of calling on them in the house, the business of parliament would be exceedingly tedious; and imagine not, that the old saying, to wit, "That a place at court is a continual bribe," can ever be applied to you; it is apposite only to the most abandoned knaves, who have no credit or good name to forfeit.

If the act for the limitation of Parliaments, be of such high import to this kingdom, that, as has been urged, it could not be said we had a constitution without it, and will be of such immense advantage (as is conceived,) to the protestant interest, in the encrease of conformists among the lower people, what grateful thanks are due to our most gracious, most indulgent sovereign for his assent to it? But at the same time, let it be your care to prevent, as much as may be, the ill effects that may otherwise of course arise from such a frequency of elections, and especially in this, (I may say,) poor kingdom,

as

as yet but in its infancy of thriving, and where a disposition to labour and industry is far from being as vigorous as it is to be wished it was, or all the hoped for good effects of this most excellent law, may be prevented or defeated. Some writers on government have mentioned balloting as the most effectual means of preventing all the evils of elections in general. Suppose then, that not only the representatives for counties and boroughs were to be chosen by ballot, but also all others whatsoever, in every case, where elections are to be, from the highest to the lowest office in the community?

This might also in some measure put a stop to that unconstitutional proceeding of obtaining early promises of votes; and now, it may not be improper here to mention what the moral law has been at all times, and in all nations in regard of promises. Such promises, according to TULLY, SANDERS, GROTIUS, PUFFENDORF, and other writers of this law, are not to be kept, as are *MALUM IN SE*, nor such as will but bring a mischief on him they were made to; no more are those which tend to the damage of the promiser himself, more than the profit of him they were promised to: Again, if the promise be against public utility, or if it be extorted from a man, by the unjust means of either fear, or interest. And they further say, that they to whom such promises are made, would be much to blame, should they complain of being disappointed. But as many persons who do not understand this matter, may yet have scruples, and as it has been said, that it might lead to introduce the breach of promise

mise in other matters not justifiable, would it not be better upon all accounts, to reserve the promise even to the very hour of election?

To determine to be of any junto, cabal, or any party whatsoever, or always on one side, must disgrace and lessen you in the consideration of all who can judge. It promotes sourness, rage, and every violent passion, and of course destroys both truth and judgment, be they on which side they may. To attempt to justify, by that old, trite, political maxim, *That the party must support itself at all events*, may as well justify a gang of robbers.—It aggravates the immorality of the measure, and proves it a faction.

So, constantly to oppose every measure, right or wrong, that administration proposes, betrays the incendiary, the fool, or the madman, or a compound of the two latter characters, if such be possible; and to rejoice in fomenting confusion, thereby defeating, or at least retarding even the ordinary business of the nation, betrays the heart of a fiend.

But should any such proceeding be the effect of any disappointment, or displeasure, you would that instant lose all character of candor for ever; for every, even the meanest idler in the gallery knows, or at least pretends to know, the secret springs of every leader, or forward actor in the house. It is true, where such a person is possessed of an extraordinary brilliancy of genius, or uncommon abilities, from the fascination of their powerful charms, he too often bears down all who oppose, and for a time
may

may so impose upon the understanding, nay, the very senses of the vulgar, as to make wrong appear right, or the day the night, or the reverse; whilst he who hath not these advantages will but flounder in eternal confusion, and be the mark of sport and contempt.

Not, sir, that I would be understood by any thing I have here urged, that I would not have opposition, where it is necessary; far be from me such a thought! No, wherever it is proper, may a spirited and a vigorous one never be wanting, nor such as you be ever absent on the occasion; not neglecting this most important trust, or leaving it to the yelpers of the class I have mentioned, those sham, deceitful, treacherous guards, who only bellow to be taken off, (as it is termed) but with the instinct of rats would quit the vessel the moment they conceived it to be in danger of foundering.

And yet it must be allowed, nay cannot be denied, that our glorious constitution has at times been preserved by the most abandoned of these brawlers. "For," as lord BOLINGBROKE wittily as sensibly expresses it, "they are, until they are purchased off, the centinels of the day, and whilst the loaves and fishes remain, successors will not be wanting, so let us cherish the breed." But such an occupation would ill become the great house to which you are the apparent heir, and who, so long as you shall be uniform and steady in your conduct in the great assembly of the nation, must ever be a leader of numbers on which soever side you engage, and your power, be as respected of course.

But

But shun, my lord, for ever shun the thirst of POPULARITY. It is a vice the moment it is sought; and he who courts the favour of the populace, that instant surrenders his freedom. But, (according to the sentiments of an able divine) who are they whose praises are sought? A misled multitude of men, who in their whole conduct are guided in the general but by humour, whim and caprice; who admire false appearances, and pursue false goods; who enquire superficially, and judge rashly; whose sentiments are for the most part erroneous, and as often inconsistent. And is it to such judges as these, that a man would submit the supreme direction of his conduct; be solicitous about a name alone, a fictitious imaginary character, whose existence is only in the sorry opinions of the weak and credulous, who see no farther than the surface of things?

Nor is this all, the real principles of probity are not only weakened by a substitution of inferior motives in their stead, but a shipwreck is often made of both faith and conscience, as the tide of acclamations leads them; so that vices of various kinds will stain the character, the whole will become fictitious; opinions will be assumed, speech and behaviour modelled, and even the countenance formed as prevailing phrensy exacts, and all real worth extinguished. What then from such a character, from an heart unsound and hollow as this, can be expected? In private life he will ever be a timorous and treacherous friend; in public conduct, supple and versatile, ready to desert the cause which he had espoused, and to veer with every shifting wind of popular favour; that poor flimsy worthless

less favour, whose praises in a wise retirement, if such a character could ever seek it, can never give a single comfortable reflection. *

But then, my lord, this passion, when it is predominant, most commonly defeats the end at which it aims, and deprives the man of that honour he is so eager to gain. Even the meanest of those whose favour he courts, will in time despise him, and yet the more he yields, the more they will presume. They look up with reverence to the man, who, unawed by their censures, dares on occasions to contradict their prejudices, and act according to his proper sense of things, and follows the free impulse of an honourable mind, which alone can gain an everlasting fame; but him who hangs entirely on their judgments, they consider as their vassal. They even enjoy a malignant pleasure in humbling his vanity, and withholding that praise he is so earnest to court; so that he had better have been the meanest mechanic among them. By artifice and show he may shine a while in the public eye, yet it is only while he can support the belief of acting from principle; but when the inconsistencies into which he falls, detect his character, his reputation passes away like the pageant of an hour. Then, in what light must he consider himself, who labours in this state of vassalage? If he is ashamed of himself, what then will signify the caresses of thousands?

* One self-approving hour, whole years outweighs,
Of stupid starers, and of loud huzzas:
And more true joy MARCELLUS exil'd feels,
Than CÆSAR with a senate at his heels.

POPE.

Whether the present too-prevailing mode of corruption originated from government, or from the people, or how, or when it began, is a question would require a discussion which would too much lengthen this epistle; but that the electors have it still in their power, to prevent, correct, or reform this crying abuse, no man in his senses can doubt; yet if base bribes or other lures can win them to barter or betray themselves, they have no right to complain, if they who buy them, shall be pleased to sell them. Or if mere obsequiousness, flexibility, and total vacancy of opinion or judgment, are to be the principles on which they choose their servants, as they call them, narrow-minded, timid, impotent wretches, may be found to be their mere mechanic slaves; but spirit, ability, and a truly honest liberal mind, would with scorn reject such servile, base conditions as those, were it even for a seat on a throne, as beneath the dignity of a man.

The last, yet by no means the least essential matter I presume to recommend to your consideration, is, your conduct to your constituents, at which I have before but slightly hinted. They have, as I have before also mentioned, freely and cheerfully honoured you with their choice, and this without any previous required test, or promises as to your conduct, with which many candidates have been affronted, and in submitting thereto have affronted themselves, as they do also in the low condescensions, and shameful adulation they pay to the meanest of wretches who happen to have votes, which must render a man ridiculous, and truly contemptible
even

even in his own eyes, and especially, if, at other times, he hath borne himself highly.

If then, it should ever be proposed to you, to vote for, or against a particular measure; or to go at any time pre-determined into the house, it would neither be constitutional, sensible, nor honest to comply with such a requisition.

Electors have a right at all times to inform and instruct, though not to dictate to, their representatives; and upon every question of importance, it is most fit they should assemble and convene their representatives, whose duty it is to meet their constituents, hear their information, wishes and advice, or instructions; as it is also their duty of their own accord, to consult their constituents; but for a candidate to enter into any promises to them, either previous to, or after election, by which deliberation and judging* shall be precluded; but to implicitly obey their dictatorial commands, who are but an one hundred and fiftieth part of the whole, and which may not only be inconsistent, but entirely militate with the interest of that whole, and all this against the clearest conviction of judgment and conscience, must render Parliament either an assembly of advocates only, who are at all events to maintain the various, jarring interests of their respective electors, and make it an eternal scene of altercation, rage and confusion; or to speak more properly, a collection of voluntary bondsmen and

N 2

slaves,

* The *CONSUETUDO DECERNENDI*, which see before p. 153, in the quotation from *CICERO*, in which the duty of a senator is so fully comprised, that it were well it were engraved in capitals of gold on the doors of the house.

slaves, or of puppet machines for the crowd to wire-pull as they should please. The instant the city of Dublin returned you as a representative, you became a *Member of Parliament*, or in other words, a *Representative of the whole Nation*; and he only can be called a real friend to his country, who supports, or opposes a measure on no other grounds whatsoever, but its being beneficial, or hurtful to the general interests of the publick at large: Nay, should your constituents have an interest, or form an hasty opinion evidently opposite to the real good of the rest of the community, you should be as far as any other from any endeavour to give it effect. But if the test required of a candidate, should be nothing more than an engagement to act with integrity, and do his duty in this high and honourable trust, every honest man should subscribe to it cheerfully. And thus constituents in having first, and they only, the right and power of election, and then the liberty of informing and instructing, as I have mentioned, those they have chosen, have every right and power they can in reason expect; and therefore, if from corruption or want of due attention, they do not properly choose, they can only blame themselves for the mischief. * In short, my lord, the good of society, is to be the polar star of your steerage; that GREAT WHOLE, by which, and for which only, every government that ever hath existed, was at first created, and is but its instrument; as you are also, with never-ceasing diligence, to watch, that the public power, with which it is entrusted, for the benefit of that WHOLE, (of which an idle drunken,

* Quicquid est causa causæ est causa causati.

drunken, dissipated rabble, can never be considered as part), shall be consecrated to that purpose.

And yet, that such a man as I have wished you to be, may err, there can be no doubt; but if even this should happen, after hearing every thing that can be said on the question, on the one side and the other, and using every possible means for information, unactuated by either selfish purposes, or local prejudices, his error would be blameless; since it is what might have happened to the best and wisest of men. Even the senate of Rome in the meridian of its glory might so at times have erred. *

To conclude: as I before mentioned, the eyes of numbers will be on you, and as you have every advantage

* It could not be wondered at, if, from the proceedings of factions in the two kingdoms of late, and which have abundantly increased, since this was first published, that the populace were to be the rulers of every thing: They are appealed to, upon all, even the most interesting occasions, without distinction of place, as the fountain, (and this in nearly express terms,) whence all power originally springs, and the tremendous deduction follows of course; and to such a pitch has it raised them in both kingdoms, that the man who dares, even in Parliament, where, from the very word, debate should be free, speak out any sentiment now, which might happen to differ from those of the existing opposition, or faction, which and patriotism are now synonymous, it is at the peril of the sacrifice, not only of his substance, of which there are not wanting recent instances, but of his life, and all that he holds dear. Nay, have not their desperate instruments in each kingdom, even seized, and grossly treated several of the members of both Houses of Parliament, whom their as infernal abettors have, in their declamations, pointed out as objects of their rage? And who is he who dare to mention punishment? So that, if these proceedings continue, a tyrant could not hurt the constitution more than they must shortly do.

vantage you can wish for, in this world, to enable you to be well qualified to fill the high and most important post to which you have been called and chosen, as birth, dignity, large possessions, &c. &c. their expectations will be great. That you may most fully answer them, and equal all the goodness and all the greatness of your most noble ancestors,

Is the sincere wish of, &c.

SOME

S O M E
T H O U G H T S
U P O N A N
INTERESTING QUESTION.

AS since the publication of my pamphlet some few months ago, intituled *ADVICE TO A NEWLY-ELECTED MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT*, a very interesting question hath been revived upon that most important statute, usually called *POININGS' law*, 10th *HENRY VII. c. 4.* which had created so much contest in our legislative assemblies at different times; and as, from a silence thereon for these several years past, there might not have been an inducement to consider it, I flatter myself it may not be disagreeable now, shortly to state the history of this matter, and the questions arising thereon: It is then from the best authorities, Sir *JOHN DAVIES* and others, as follows:

During the long contests in England, between the houses of *YORK* and *LANCASTER*, which had each of them partisans in this kingdom also, who exerted their utmost efforts in favour of the princes whose cause they espoused, the English inhabitants of it, being drained, by these efforts, of their most warlike

warlike men, and deprived of all assistance from their mother country, were, towards the conclusion of those wars, reduced to such a degree of weakness, that the Irish, as the said Sir JOHN DAVIES expresses it, became victorious over all without blood or sweat; except the district distinguished by the name of the *English Pale*; which consisting originally but of four small shires, was at that time still further reduced; the marches or borders of it being so enlarged, as to take up one half of the counties of Meath and Dublin, and one-third part of Lowth and Kildare. The English within the pale, exclusive of the marches, retained in some degree their ancient form of government, and kept up a kind of bordering war with the Irish. But those who were dispersed through the other parts of the country, being unable to resist their enemies, had entered into alliances with them, had embraced the laws and customs, and in some places, had even adopted the names of the Irish. Even within the pale, many abuses had prevailed subversive of society: The principal lords assumed the privilege of making war and peace of their own accord: And the power of the legislature, from which alone the people when oppressed can hope for redress, was perverted to the most pernicious purposes; for the chief governors, who were then empowered to give the royal assent to all bills whatsoever, without any communication with the king, or his English council, imposed many laws upon the people, not tending to the general good, but calculated to serve their private ends, to favour the interest of their own factions, or to oppress their opponents.

Such

Such was the state of this country, when Sir EDWARD POININGS, a consummate legislator, and great military officer, landed here : His principal errand was, to suppress the rebellion of the grand impostor, PERKIN WARBECK ; but when that business was over, he applied himself to the settlement of the civil government, and the reformation of the several abuses I have mentioned. He confined the power of making war and peace, to the chief governors only. He revived the statutes of Kilkenny, and added to them many new regulations, the more effectually to abolish the Brehon law, and the barbarous customs of the Irish; in the place of which he established, as the laws of this country, all the statutes which were at that time in force in England : And to prevent the chief governors for the future, from abusing their legislative authority in the enormous manner they had done theretofore, by giving the sanction of law to tyranny and oppression, which of all the grievances the commons endured, was the most insupportable, and most fatal to liberty, he made that law by which it is provided, " That no act should be propounded in the Parliament of Ireland, which had not been first transmitted to England, and approved of by the king, and the council of that kingdom ;" who could not be supposed to act from private views, but to consult impartially the welfare of the community.

This being the history, it has been insisted on the one side,——

That the chief governors and council of Ireland, may prepare bills for raising of money, and certify
and

and transmit the same, to the crown and council of England, to be returned under the great seal of England, and afterwards sent to the commons; although the heads of such bills have not their first rise in the House of Commons.

On the other hand, it is insisted, that it is the sole right of the commons of Ireland in Parliament assembled, to prepare heads of bills for raising money.

In order then, to set this matter in as short and clear a light as I possibly can, for the information and judgment of the publick, I shall fairly and candidly state it from the arguments of the best authorities I have heard and met with thereon.

In the administration of the lord viscount SYDNEY, the lord lieutenant of this kingdom, the question having arisen, it was in debate, as appears by the Journals of the House of Commons at the time, vol. ii. p. 614, 615. resolved as follows:

27 Die Octobris, 1692.

RESOLVED, That it was, and is the undoubted right of the commons of Ireland, in Parliament assembled, to prepare and resolve the ways and means of raising money.

RESOLVED, That it was, and is, the sole and undoubted right of the commons to prepare heads of bills for raising money.

28 Die

28 *Die Octobris*, 1692.

A motion being made, and the question being put, that a bill now on the table, entitled, ‘ An act for granting to their majesties certain duties for one year,’ might be read, it passed in the negative.

RESOLVED, That the said bill be rejected by this house.

RESOLVED, That it be entered in the journals of this house, That the reason why the said bill was rejected, is, that the same had not its rise in this house.

Nov. 3. The session was closed by the following Speech and Protest.

Lord SYDNEY's Speech, Nov. 3d. 1692.

‘ MY LORDS and GENTLEMEN,

‘ UPON the opening of this session, I did acquaint you with the motives which induced
 ‘ their majesties to call this Parliament; which were
 ‘ no other than what entirely regarded a happy settlement of this kingdom upon such foundations,
 ‘ as might not only secure the peace, but bring
 ‘ you into a prosperous and flourishing condition.
 ‘ I am sorry I cannot say, there has been such a
 ‘ progress made by you, Gentlemen of the house
 ‘ of commons, towards those ends, as their majesties had just reason to expect; and I am the more
 ‘ troubled, that you, who have so many and so
 ‘ great obligations to be loyally and dutifully affected to their majesties, should so far mistake
 ‘ your-

‘ yourselves, as to intrench upon their majesties
 ‘ prerogative and the rights of the crown of Eng-
 ‘ land, as you did on the twenty-seventh day of
 ‘ October last, when by a declaratory vote you af-
 ‘ firmed, that it is the sole and undoubted right of
 ‘ the commons of Ireland to prepare heads of bills
 ‘ for raising money; and also again, on the twenty-
 ‘ eighth of the same month, when you rejected a
 ‘ bill sent over in the usual form, entituled, “ An
 ‘ act for granting to their majesties certain duties
 ‘ for one year,” you voted, that it should be enter-
 ‘ ed in your journals, that the reason why the said
 ‘ bill was rejected, was, that the same had not its
 ‘ rise in your house.’

‘ These votes of yours being contrary to the
 ‘ statutes of the 10th of Henry VII. and the
 ‘ 3d and 4th of PHILIP and MARY, and the
 ‘ continued practice ever since; I find myself
 ‘ obliged to assert their majesties prerogative, and
 ‘ the rights of the crown of England in these parti-
 ‘ culars, in such a manner, as may be most pub-
 ‘ lic and permanent; and therefore I do here in
 ‘ full parliament make my public *protest* against
 ‘ those votes, and the entries of them in the journal
 ‘ of the house of commons; which protest I require
 ‘ the clerk of this house to read, and afterwards to
 ‘ enter it in the journals of this house, that it may
 ‘ remain as a vindication of their majesties prero-
 ‘ gative and the right of the crown of England, in
 ‘ these particulars, to future ages.’

N. B. The Protest was delivered by the lord chan-
 cellor to the clerk of the house, who read it as fol-
 lows:

Lord

*Lord SYDNEY's Protest, Thursday, November
the 3d, 1692.*

"SYDNEY.

"**W**HEREAS at a Parliament holden at Drogheda in the tenth year of the reign of king HENRY VII. an act was made for and concerning the order, manner, and form of Parliaments to be holden and kept in this realm of Ireland; and by another act made at a Parliament holden at Dublin in the 3d and 4th year of king PHILIP and queen MARY, 'it was ordained, enacted, and established, that no Parliament should be
' summoned or holden within this realm of Ireland,
' until such time as the lieutenant, lord deputy,
' lord justice, lords justices, chief governor or governors, or any of them, and the council of this
' realm for the time being, should have certified the
' king and queen's majesties, their heirs and successors, under the great seal of this realm of Ireland,
' the considerations, causes, and articles of such
' acts, provisions, and ordinances, as by them
' should be thought meet and necessary to be enacted and passed here by Parliament, and should
' have received again their majesties answer under
' the great seal of England, declaring their pleasures either for passing the said acts, provisions,
' and ordinances, in the form and tenor as they
' should be sent into England, or else for the
' change or alteration of them, or any part of the
' same; and that as well after every authority and
' licence sent into this realm of Ireland for sum-
' moning

‘ moning and holding a Parliament: as also at all
‘ times after the summons, and during the time of
‘ every Parliament to be thereafter holden within
‘ this realm of Ireland, the lieutenant, lord deputy,
‘ lord justice, lords justices, chief governor, or chief
‘ governors and council of this realm of Ireland for
‘ the time being, should and might certify all such
‘ other considerations, causes, tenors, provisions,
‘ and ordinances, as they should further think good
‘ to be enacted and established at, and in the said
‘ Parliament, to the king and queen’s majesty, their
‘ heirs and successors, under the great seal of this
‘ realm of Ireland, and such considerations, causes,
‘ tenors, provisions, and ordinances, or any of
‘ them, as should be thereupon certified and re-
‘ turned into this realm under the great seal of
‘ England, and no others should and might pass,
‘ and be enacted here in any such Parliament with-
‘ in this said realm of Ireland, in case the same con-
‘ siderations, causes, tenors, provisions, and ordi-
‘ nances, or any of them, should be agreed or re-
‘ solved on by the three estates of the said Parlia-
‘ ment.’

“ And whereas in this present session of Parlia-
ment, a bill intituled, ‘ An act for granting unto
‘ their majesties an additional duty on beer, ale, and
‘ other liquors,’ which had been certified by Us the
lord lieutenant of this kingdom, and the council,
unto the king and queen’s majesty, under the great
seal of this kingdom, and by their majesties ap-
proved of and returned under the great seal of Eng-
land, and by Us sent to the house of commons, to
be considered of in this present Parliament; the
said

INTERESTING QUESTION. 191

said commons having the said bill lying upon their table, on the 27th day of the month of October last, did come to a vote thereupon, and resolve, That it is the *sole* and undoubted right of the said commons to prepare heads of bills for raising money. And further, on the 28th day of the same October, a motion being made in the said house, and the question put, that a bill then on the table, which had likewise been regularly transmitted in the same form, intituled, 'An act for granting to their majesties certain duties for one year,' might be read, It passed in the negative, and the said house of commons resolved, *That the said bill be rejected by that house*; and further resolved, *That it be entered in the journals of this house, that the reason why the said bill was rejected, is, that the same had not its rise in that house.* All which resolutions and proceedings appear in the journals of the house of commons, printed by their order and authority; by which votes and resolutions, the said house of commons do exclude their majesties and the crown of England from the right of transmitting any bills for granting of money or other aids to their majesties and their successors: which recited votes, resolutions, and proceedings of the house of commons, being contrary to the said recited acts of Parliament, and the continued usage and practice ever since the making thereof, and a great invasion upon their majesty's prerogative, and the rights of the crown of England; We, the lord lieutenant, as well to assert the rights of their majesties, and the rights of the crown of England (whereof We are and ever will be most tender) in transmitting such bills under the great seal of England, to be considered of
in

in Parliament, as to discharge the trust reposed in Us, and prevent the inconveniences which may hereafter happen in case these votes and resolutions of the house of commons should be made public, or remain in their journals without any contradictions or animadversions, have thought it necessary this day, in full Parliament, to protest; and We do accordingly, protest against the aforesaid vote and resolutions made by the house of commons, and entered into their journals, and do assert, protest, and declare, That it is their majesty's prerogative, and the undoubted right of the crown of England (observing the forms in the said several acts prescribed) to transmit bills under the great seal of England, for granting of aids to their majesties, their heirs and successors; which said bills so transmitted, ought to be read and considered of by the house of commons in this kingdom; and therefore the said recited votes and proceedings of the house of commons are contrary to the acts of Parliament above mentioned, and the constant practice and usage in all Parliaments since the making thereof, and also highly derogatory to their majesties royal authority, and the rights of the crown of England."

After lord SYDNEY had prorogued the Parliament, his excellency and the privy council directed the Judges of Ireland to take into consideration the act 10 HEN. VII. commonly called POYNINGS' LAW, and the act 3d and 4th PHILIP and MARY, and the other acts relating to the holding Parliaments and passing of bills in Parliament in the kingdom
of

of Ireland. And on the 14th of February, 1692, the judges reported as follows.

The Opinion of the Irish Judges upon the Acts of 10 Henry VII. and 3 and 4 Philip and Mary.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, &c.

IN obedience to your excellency's order of reference to us, we considered the act of 10 HENRY VII. cap. 4, commonly called POININGS' LAW, and the act of 3 & 4 of PHILIP and MARY, cap. 4. and the other acts relating to the holding Parliaments, and passing of bills in Parliament in this kingdom of Ireland. And we humbly offer unto your excellency and lordships, that by the said act of the 10th of HENRY VII. cap. 4, it is provided,

‘ That no Parliament be holden in Ireland, but
 ‘ at such time as the king's lieutenant and council
 ‘ there do first certify the king under the great seal
 ‘ of that land, the causes and considerations, and
 ‘ all such acts as them seemeth should pass in the
 ‘ same Parliament, and such causes, considerations,
 ‘ and acts affirmed by the king and council to be
 ‘ good and expedient for the land, and his licence
 ‘ thereupon, as well in affirmation of the said causes
 ‘ and acts, as to summon the said Parliament, &c.
 ‘ That done, a Parliament to be held, &c. And
 ‘ any Parliament to be holden hereafter, contrary to
 ‘ the form and provision aforesaid, to be deemed
 ‘ void and of none effect in law.’

By which act we conceive, that any former right which either house of Parliament might have to prepare bills is thereby concluded, and the power of preparing bills is in the chief-governor and council, the words of the act being general, and in the affirmative, that all acts passed in Parliament should, before the Parliament begun, be certified into England, and approved of there and remitted back; and then comes the negative clause, that Parliaments holden contrary to that form, to be void. So that until the act of 3 & 4 of PHILIP and MARY, there could be no new certificate or transmission of any more bills after the Parliament sat, as may appear by the letter of that act, which was made chiefly to remedy that inconveniency; and by the resolution of the judges in England upon the said acts, and by the recital in the act of 11 ELIZ. sess. 2. c. 1. that by occasion of POININGS' LAW, no establishments or provisions can be concluded by the body of your majesty's Parliament being assembled, but such only as have been before their assembly certified unto your highness, and affirmed by the same; and by the words of the act of 11 ELIZ. sess. 3. c. 8. that POININGS' LAW prohibited any Parliament to be summoned, or any act to be treated of in Parliament, before the acts were certified under the great seal of Ireland, and returned under the great seal of England. And we humbly conceive, that money bills, as well as other bills, even those of grace and indemnity, are within this law of the 10th of HENRY VII. and therefore the Parliament in the 28th of Henry VIII. c. 4. did suspend that law for a time, as to acts concerning the king's revenue,

revenue, and the public good ; but that being in the copulative, they made another act the same session, cap. 20. in the disjunctive, suspending POININGS' act, as to all statutes of that Parliament, that should concern the public good, or the increase of the king's revenue : And in like manner by 11 ELIZ. c. 1. POININGS' act is again suspended for that time, as to acts concerning the establishment of public policy, quiet, or order of the subjects, or augmentation of his majesty's revenue, &c. which great care and circumspection to suspend POININGS' act, as to bills of any augmentation of the revenue, had been altogether needless, if money bills, as well as others, had not been bound by that act, or had been set at large by the statute of 3 & 4 PHILIP and MARY.

And we conceive, if it were otherwise in money bills, the commons in Parliament would have the right, not only to prepare heads, but also to prepare the bills themselves : For, if money bills are not within the said acts, they are not to be certified or transmitted at all ; the contrary whereof has been constantly practised ever since POININGS' LAW, and seems to us, that if the commons in Parliament had the sole right of preparing heads, &c. they should also have a right of having those heads pursued and observed. But 'tis manifest, that besides what change and alteration the chief governor and council may make of them here, it is expressly provided by the statute of 3 & 4 PHILIP and MARY, that the king's council of England may change and alter any bills that may be transmitted to them there.

SECONDLY, We humbly conceive, that the design of the said act of the 3 & 4 PHILIP and MARY, was chiefly to explain and regulate the said act of the 10th of HEN. VII. in the particulars following.

1. To comprehend every chief governor (whatsoever his title were) within the word, KING'S LIEUTENANT.

2. To empower the king and council of England to amend, alter, and change such bills as should be transmitted.

3. To empower the chief governor and council here to certify bills after the Parliament begun.

And we humbly conceive this act does enlarge the power of the chief governors and council, but does not give or restore any thing to the commons.

For, it is as general and comprehensive as POININGS' LAW, in empowering the chief governor and council to certify all such other bills, as they shall think good to be enacted in the same Parliament, and the same being returned under the great seal of England, no others may be enacted, &c. So that the difference in the point between POININGS' LAW, and this act, is, That the former impowers the king's lieutenant and council to transmit bills before the Parliament sits, and the latter impowers them likewise to certify bills PENDENTE PARLIAMENTO; but still 'tis they must do it; and adds a
negative

negative clause, but no other bills but what they certify (therefore not money bills) can be treated of in Parliament.

And it seems to us, that this law of the 10th HENRY VII. c. 4. has been of great consequence and security to the English interest in this kingdom, in the judgment of former times; such great respect having been given to it, and such great care having been taken of the preservation thereof, that it is the only act, the repeal whereof cannot be certified into England by the chief governor and council, without a previous consent of the majority of both houses of Parliament, as by the statute of 11 ELIZ. c. 8, may appear.

And we find by the printed statute, made in the 15th HEN. VII. the only bill that passed in that Parliament was a money bill, which could not be transmitted but before the Parliament sat, and therefore the heads could not be prepared in the house.

In the like manner we find a subsidy granted 3 & 4 PHILIP and MARY, c. 6. which, as the law was then held, must be transmitted before the sessions; and another subsidy, granted the 11th ELIZ. which being the first act of that Parliament, the heads of it could not be prepared in the house.

We have also inspected the journals of Parliament, of which we find none more antient than those of king JAMES I. and by them it appears, that in the year 1614 there is a grant of four subsidies to king JAMES; and by comparing the transmits with the journal, which we have diligently examined,

examined, we find the transmiss dated the 6th of of March, 10 JAC. I. which was before the Parliament began. So that the heads of that bill could not be prepared in the house; and yet it passed chearfully, and they had the king's letter of thanks for the same, which is entered at large in that journal.

And in the reign of king CHARLES I. one bill for four subsidies was remitted hither 13th of May, 10 CAR. I. and another bill for subsidies the 13th of July, and both passed, though the heads of neither of them could be prepared in the house of commons: For the Parliament did not begin till the 14th of July; and we did observe, that in the licence to call that Parliament, there was a condition inserted.

ITA TAMEN QUOD, that the bill of subsidies be ready for the royal assent within three weeks after the beginning of that Parliament, and afterwards a fortnight more was added; another bill of subsidies being proposed, which also passed. In like manner the act of subsidies is the first act that passed in the Parliament holden anno 1639.

And so it was in the reign of king CHARLES II. when an act of four intire subsidies, and another for the city of Dublin to raise 25,000l. and several other money bills, passed in the house, without any previous preparation. But it is true, in several Parliaments the commons have prepared bills, and heads of bills, as well for money, as other things, but seldomer for money than other matters,

as

as they did this session prepare heads or schedules of English acts to be made of force here, and sometimes their advices have been pursued, and sometimes rejected; but this was done as remembrances, and by way of humble advice, and not in point of right, and so it is fully expressed in the journal of 1614, in these words.

The house of commons acknowleging, “ that
 ‘ the sole power and authority to transmit such bills
 ‘ into England, as are to be propounded in Parlia-
 ‘ ment, doth rest in the lord deputy, do only desire
 ‘ to be remembrancers unto his lordship, and the
 ‘ rest, touching the acts following, which they
 ‘ humbly offer as meet to be transmitted with such
 ‘ other acts, as his lordship, and the rest, shall think
 ‘ fit to be propounded next session; and afterwards
 ‘ they also desire, in penning those bills (some of
 ‘ which are money bills, and more not) his lordship
 ‘ would use the service of their committee of
 ‘ twelve, with such others, as his lordship would
 ‘ employ.” And in the same Parliament they thus
 answer the complaint of the lords; viz. ‘ Where
 ‘ their lordships seem to tax the house of commons
 ‘ with too much forwardness in propounding laws
 ‘ for the royal assent, without participating with
 ‘ their lordships, it is far from the judgment of the
 ‘ house to proceed in such a manner, being instruct-
 ‘ ed, and having full knowlege how they are li-
 ‘ mited by the laws, and statutes, and orders of Par-
 ‘ liament; and, for their proceedings in this king-
 ‘ dom, they humbly appeal to your lordships, whe-
 ‘ ther they propounded any act of Parliament, fur-
 ‘ ther than to have some necessary bills to be con-
 ‘ ferred

‘ferred on by your lordships and the council, and
‘with your approbation to be transmitted into
‘England, that being sent over again, and consi-
‘dered of, then to be allowed, or disallowed after-
‘wards in both houses, before they can pass the
‘royal assent.’ In like manner, when a committee
of the lords, with the assistance of the judges, had
prepared some very good bills, which were ap-
proved of by the house of lords, ANNO 1634, which
the lord chancellor on his knee humbly moved the
lord deputy to transmit to England, his lordship
made answer, ‘That he doubted not but their lord-
‘ships should have satisfaction in the effect of their
‘desires; but for the manner, his lordship’s dissent
‘is as much as their lordships, by an act of Parlia-
‘ment made in the time of the government of
‘sir EDWARD POININGS, they are debarred from
‘penning any act, and have power only to move
‘and petition the lord deputy and council for
‘drawing and transmitting into England, such acts
‘as they desire to be passed;” on the matter, his
lordship assured the house of the best satisfaction he
could give, and that therein he would do the lords
what service lay in him. His lordship directed the
clerk to take notice of his dissent, and to cause an
entry to be made of his protest of it, and of his
claim in right of the crown to their drawing of all
bills to be passed in Parliament in this kingdom;
and thereupon followed the lord deputy’s protest,
which recites the most material parts of the acts
10 HENRY VII. c. 4. and 3 and 4 PHILIP and
MARY, c. 4. and the titles of the new acts which
were proposed, and concludes in these words:
‘Whereas the committee of Privileges directed the
‘lord

' lord chancellor to move us the lord deputy, that
 ' divers acts drawn up by his majesty's judges of
 ' the severall courts, and considered of and allowed
 ' by their lordships, might be further proceeded in
 ' as appertaineth, which the lord chancellor did ac-
 ' cordingly, all which former proceedings of their
 ' lordships we, the lord deputy, taking into due
 ' consideration, and weighing the same with the sta-
 ' tutes also, we do not conceive that the said lords
 ' advisedly or purposely intended to violate or in-
 ' novate in any thing, otherwise than as by the said
 ' statutes are provided; yet, for avoiding any mis-
 ' representation, which, by reason of that manner of
 ' proceeding, may in after-times be made to the in-
 ' trenchments of the said acts of Parliament, or his
 ' majesty's royal power, whereof we are, and al-
 ' ways will be most tender, in discharge of the duty
 ' we owe to the preservation of his majesty's ho-
 ' nour, and that the like mistakes in their lordships
 ' proceedings may futurely be avoided; we have
 ' therefore thought fit this day, in full Parliament,
 ' to protest against that course held by their lord-
 ' ships, as not any way belonging to their lordships,
 ' to give order to the king's learned council, or any
 ' other, for the framing and drawing up any acts
 ' to pass in Parliament; but that the same solely be-
 ' longs to us the lord deputy, and we do hereby
 ' further declare, that their lordships, have power
 ' only by remonstrance or petition, to represent
 ' unto the lord deputy and council for the time be-
 ' ing, such public considerations, as they shall think
 ' fit and good for the commonwealth, and to sub-
 ' mit them to be drawn into acts and transmitted
 ' into England, or otherwise altered or rejected ac-
 ' cording

‘ cording as the lord deputy and council, in their
 ‘ wisdom, shall judge and hold expedient, and that
 ‘ in such wise as the said acts of Parliament, in these
 ‘ cases, have provided ; and we the lord deputy do
 ‘ trust their lordships will take this as a necessary
 ‘ and seasonable admonishment from us, and for-
 ‘ bear the like course hereafter.’

And thereupon the lords made an order in these words ; viz. ‘ That the lords above-named shall
 ‘ forthwith attend the right honourable the lord de-
 ‘ puty, and let his lordship know, that the lords ne-
 ‘ ver intended to proceed in any thing contrary to
 ‘ the act of POININGS ; but only viewed those bills
 ‘ which the judges had drawn, by his lordship’s
 ‘ direction, for the better preparing that work.’

And we also find, that by the journal of the house of commons, ANNO 1640, amongst the instructions given their agents to solicit the king, the second article which they were to desire was, that the commons, during the Parliament, may draw up bills by their own committee, and transmit them.

And so in the journal 1661, they express themselves in this manner :

‘ ORDERED, That the undernamed persons be
 ‘ appointed a committee to attend the lords justices
 ‘ this afternoon at three o’clock, in the council
 ‘ chamber, and to join with the committee of the
 ‘ house of lords, in desiring the lords justices to
 ‘ give directions for drawing up, and transmitting
 ‘ into England, a bill according to such heads as
 ‘ shall be propounded by both houses, for 12,000l.

‘ to

‘ to be raised for defraying the expence of the
 ‘ agents that are to be sent into England from both
 ‘ houses, and other necessary contingencies.’ By
 which it seems that they have claimed no privilege
 in preparing heads for money bills, but such as
 were communicable to both houses; and their ad-
 dress is by petition, and not a demand of right.

And indeed we could not find any other pre-
 tence or colour for this claim to a sole right for pre-
 paring heads of bills, &c. But a vote mentioned
 in the journal of the year 1662, in these words; viz.
 ‘ The lords having a free conference with the com-
 ‘ mons, differed from them in the manner of
 ‘ raising the 30,000l. for the duke of Ormond; it
 ‘ was resolved, declared, and asserted, by this house,
 ‘ that the proposals of ways and means of levying
 ‘ all money to be raised in this kingdom, is the an-
 ‘ tient and undoubted right of this house only;’
 which appears to have resulted from a conference
 with the lords, and seems to relate only to them,
 and tended to assert the rights of the commons
 against the lords to have money bills begin in their
 house first, as they do it to this day; for, whereas
 other bills may be promiscuously sent to either house
 first, money bills ought to be and are sent first to
 the house of commons.

But this vote, as we conceive, has no reference to
 the power lodged by law in the chief governor and
 council, nor any tendency to divest them of it, as
 may appear from their former votes and proceed-
 ings; and if it had, would have been of no force
 against so many statutes, and so long usage and
 practice to the contrary.

And

And we conceive no inconveniency can accrue to the subject by this interpretation of the aforesaid statutes; because the commons having a negative vote upon money bills, as well as other bills, can never be burthened with any tax, which they shall think unequal or unseasonable.

Upon consideration of all which statutes, journals, transmisses, and other proceedings of Parliament, we are unanimously of opinion,

1. That it is not the sole right of the commons of Ireland, in Parliament assembled, to prepare heads of bills for raising money.

2. That the chief governor and council may prepare bills for raising of money, and certify and transmit the same to their majesties and council of England, to be returned under the great seal of England, and afterwards sent to the commons, although the heads of such bills, have not their first rise in the house of commons.

All which we humbly submit to your excellency and lordships, this 14th of February, 1692.

RICHARD REYNELL.
RICHARD PYNE.
JOHN HELY.
RICHARD COX.
JOHN LYNDON.
HENRY ECHLIN.
JOHN JEFFERSON.
STAND. HARTSTONGE.

The

*The Opinion of all the Judges of England,
about the sole and undoubted Right of the
Commons of Ireland, to prepare Heads of
Money Bills.*

Given the king, June 22, 1693.

IN obedience to your majesty's commands, signified by the right honourable the lord keeper of your great seal of England, requiring us to consider an act of Parliament, made in Ireland, 10 HENRY VII. intituled, An act that no Parliament be holden in this land, until the acts be certified into England; and an act of Parliament made there, 3d and 4th PHILIP and MARY, intituled, An act how POININGS shall be expounded and taken; we thereupon certify to your majesties our opinions in writing, under our hands in the particulars following:

1. Whether it is the sole and undoubted right of the commons of Ireland, in parliament assembled, to prepare heads of bills for raising money?

2. Whether the lord lieutenant and council may not prepare and certify bills for raising money, to their majesties and council of England, to be returned under the great seal of England, and afterwards sent to the commons, unless the heads of such bills have first their rise in that house?

We have met together and considered the same, and we are thereupon of opinion,

1. That

1. That it is not the sole and undoubted right of the commons of Ireland, in Parliament assembled, to prepare heads of bills for raising money.

2. That the lord lieutenant and council may prepare and certify bills for raising money, to your majesty and council of England, to be returned under the great seal of England, and afterwards sent to the commons, albeit the heads of such bills have not their first rise in that house.

Signed by the judges,

J. HOLT, Ch. Just. B. R.

G. TREBY, Ch. Just. C. B.

R. ATKINS, Ch. Baron.

W. DOLBEN, in B. R.

W. GREGORIE, in B. R.

E. NEVIL, in C. B.

J. POWELL, in C. B.

W. LETCHMORE, B. in Ct. Exch.

G. EYRE, Just. in B. R.

T. ROKEBY, in C. B.

J. TURTON, B. in Ct. Exch.

J. FOWELL, in Ct. Exch.

The arguments on the other side, were, the sole right of the commons, as aforesaid, for the raising of money; the danger which might one day arise from the frequent passing a money bill, framed by men, who represented no one whomsoever, not even themselves, but who were represented by that very parliament on whom they thus intrude (as is their

their expression) a bill for the raising of money ; and that the apprehensions of danger from such precedents, have very justly encreased, since the law for octennial parliaments here ; for that when a Parliament continued for a length of time, as the one before that law did, for thirty years, a precedent of the kind seemed to be almost forgot ; but that the repetition of such a precedent, every eight years, became an alarming object.

On these matters then, so very intricate and so far above my capacity, I shall not presume further to animadvert, than that few laws seem to be more misconstrued, or less understood, than this same act : At the time, however, circumstances may be since changed ; it was universally held to be made for the real national good, and in the introduction, it is mentioned to be, *at the request of the commons of Ireland* ; it does not invest the crown with any new prerogative ; for the power of assembling, proroguing and dissolving parliaments, was the same before and after this act had been passed ; nor did it strip the people of any privileges which they possessed before, for their affirmation and negative to every bill, is still the same it ever was ; nay, instead of enlarging, this act appears rather to have greatly abridged the power of the lord lieutenant and council ; and, instead of injuring in the least the constitutional rights and liberties of the people, to have, at that time strengthened, and considerably enlarged them ; and every person who dispassionately considers this act, must see, that a principal part of its intention, was, to remove jealousies, establish harmony, and so connect this kingdom to the

the crown of England, on whom, its proper dependance is as indispensably necessary, as is their friendly protection the security of its freedom, nay, its existence, as to promote the mutual welfare, and strengthen the safety of both: And this, I conceive, must still be the wish of every serious and considerate thinker. *

I now flatter myself that I have here laid before the publick, a very candid state of this most weighty business far as I am capable therein; yet, without some further labour, the knowledge of these matters, or of any thing else, is not to be acquired; for instance, the reading and well considering the three principal laws relating to this interesting matter, which are the 10th of HENRY VII. c. 4. 3 and 4 PHILIP and MARY, c. 4. and 11th ELIZABETH, c. 8. with the several subsidy acts in those and other reigns, in several after years, with the variations therein by the suspension of those laws, for certain times, upon certain occasions, and the causes thereof; to consider also, that they are our own laws, and the first and principal of them, made, as is before said, and is expressed therein, at the request of the commons; that they were formed at the times, upon the maturest consideration, and for the wisest reasons; then to be well acquainted with the method of passing acts in this kingdom, as also of transacting the public

* See the address of the house of lords and commons of Ireland, 25th October 1692, in which the dependence of this kingdom on the crown of England is most fully expressed and declared.

lic accounts *; and to bear ever in mind, that each department in the constitution hath a separate right thereby, which, neither can apart invade, without defeating the whole; and that although the council may propose, the commons may reject any bill that may be sent to them, and none that is not so sent can pass into a law; as that the king can prorogue, dissolve and call a parliament, according as he may at times think fit. The true *amor patriæ* is the highest quality that marks with excellence the human soul; but it is not every little, clamorous demagogue, who, to serve his vicious, private purposes, with pompous turgid phrase allures the populace, of whom, perhaps, the most ignorant are not more so, though less noisy than himself; and like the wretch who set in flames the temple of DIANA, would for their voices set a whole society in ferment, that can give this glorious character.

Vir bonus est quis?

Qui consulta patrum, qui leges juraque servat.

Not that I would be understood but to think, that there never yet was a law, which, if found to be injurious to the publick, ought not to cease; or that should not, on change of circumstances, if occasion be altered; "Nam, cessante ratione legis, cessat ipsa lex." Co. Lit. 70. but let it be constitutionally and calmly transacted, upon a full, fair and

VOL. III.

P

candid

* These two last matters I have endeavoured pretty fully to set forth in my Treatise of the Exchequer and Revenue of Ireland, vol. II. p. 223, &c. which was published some years after this pamphlet.

candid consideration of the matter, and seasonably
withal; that it may appear to be the very laudable
effort of chaste patriotism only, and not to promote
heart-burnings and dissensions, between the two
kingdoms, instead of every means being used for
union, harmony and mutual assistance,

The

The like Proceedings and Event having happened shortly after the aforesaid Letter, they are here inserted with some few Observations thereon, for the further Information of my Readers.

Dec. 26, 1769.

His Excellency GEORGE Lord Visc. TOWNSHEND's Speech to both Houses of Parliament.

“ MY LORDS AND GENTLEMEN,

“ **T**HE attention you have shewn to the great objects which have been particularly recommended by me to your consideration, and the provisions which have been made for the safety and security of this kingdom, call upon me not only to express my approbation of, but to thank you, as I now do, for your conduct in these particulars.

“ GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS,

“ It is with great pleasure that I thank you, in his majesty's name, for the supplies which you have granted, and the provision which you have made for the present establishment, the public credit, and the safety of this kingdom.

“ When I first met you in Parliament, as I knew and could rely upon it that nothing could move from his majesty but what would be expressive of his constant and ardent desire to maintain and preserve every constitutional right to his people, I little

thought that any thing would happen, during the course of this session, that could possibly affect the just rights of his majesty and the crown of Great Britain, so as to afford his majesty any just cause of dissatisfaction, and make it necessary for me, specially to assert and vindicate those rights.

“ It is with great concern that I have seen and observed in the votes and journals of the house of commons, printed by your order, a late proceeding by you, of such a nature and of such effect, with respect to the rights of his majesty and the crown of Great Britain, as to make it necessary for me, on this day, and in this place, to take notice of, and animadvert thereupon. I mean the vote and resolution of the 21st day of November last, by which you, gentlemen of the house of commons, declare, that a bill, (entitled, ‘ An act for granting to his ‘ majesty the several duties, rates, impositions and ‘ taxes, therein particularly expressed, to be applied ‘ to the payment of the interest of the sums therein ‘ provided for, and towards the discharge of the ‘ said principal sums, in such a manner as is therein ‘ directed),’ which had been duly certified from hence to his majesty, and by his majesty had been transmitted in due form under the great seal of Great Britain, and which had been read a first time by you, and which was rejected by you on that day, was so rejected, *because it did not take its rise in your house.* *

“ This

* Here it is most worthy of observation, that his excellency does not object to the rejection of the bill by the commons, but to their having assigned as the reason for rejecting it, that it did not take its rise in their house.

“This vote and this resolution of yours, declaring that the said bill was rejected because it did not take its rise in your house, being contrary to the acts of Parliament in this kingdom, of the 10th of HENRY VII. and the 3d and 4th of PHILIP and MARY, and the usage and practice ever since, and intrenching upon the just rights of his majesty and the crown of Great Britain, to transmit such bill to be treated of and considered in Parliament here; I am to assert his majesty's royal authority, and the rights of the crown of Great Britain in this respect, and in such a manner as may be most public and permanent, and therefore, I do here in full Parliament make my public *protest* against the said vote and resolution of the house of commons, by which you, gentlemen of that house, declare, ‘That the ‘said bill was rejected by you, because it did not ‘take its rise in your house,’ and against the entries of the said vote and resolution which remain in the journals of the house of commons, and I do require the clerk of this house now to read my said protest, and to enter it in the journals of this house, that it may there remain to future ages as a vindication of the undoubted right, and authority of his majesty, and of the rights of the crown of Great Britain, in this particular.

“In this protest, I think myself warranted in all respects, and if it needed, as I conceive it doth not, any other strength than that which it derives from the statutes which I have mentioned, and from the usage and practice ever since, it should be found in that precedent which appears in the journals of this house of the 3d day of November 1692, under the reign

reign of that glorious and immortal prince king WILLIAM III. the great deliverer of these kingdoms, and the constant and magnanimous assertor and preserver of the civil and religious rights of mankind."

And then his excellency the lord lieutenant delivered the Protest to the lord chancellor, who delivered it to the clerk of the house, and he read it, as follows:

His Excellency GEORGE Lord Viscount TOWNSHEND's Protest, Dec. 26, 1769.

"WHEREAS at a Parliament holden at Drogheda in the 10th year of the reign of king HENRY VII. an act was made for and concerning the order, manner, and form of Parliaments to be holden and kept in this realm of Ireland; and by another act made at a Parliament holden at Dublin in the 3d and 4th years of king PHILIP and queen MARY, ' it was ordained, ' enacted, and established, that no Parliament ' should be summoned or holden within this realm ' of Ireland, until such time as the lieutenant, lord ' deputy, lord justice, lord justices, chief governor ' or governors, or any of them, and the council of ' this realm for the time being, should have certified the king and queen's majesties, their heirs and ' successors, under the great seal of this realm of ' Ireland, the considerations, causes, and articles of ' such acts, provisions and ordinances, as by them ' should be thought meet and necessary to be ' enacted and passed here by Parliament, and ' should

' should have received again their majesties answer
 ' under the great seal of England, declaring their
 ' pleasures either for passing the said acts, provisi-
 ' ons, and ordinances, in the form and tenor as they
 ' should be sent into England, or else for the change
 ' or alteration of them, or any part of the same ;
 ' and that as well after every authority and licence
 ' sent into this realm of Ireland for summoning and
 ' holding a Parliament : As also at all times after
 ' the summons, and during the time of every Par-
 ' liament to be thereafter holden within this realm
 ' of Ireland, the lieutenant, lord deputy, lord jus-
 ' tice, lords justices, chief governor, or chief go-
 ' vernors and council of this realm of Ireland for
 ' the time being, should and might certify all such
 ' other considerations, causes, tenors, provisions,
 ' and ordinances, as they should further think good
 ' to be enacted and established at, and in the said
 ' Parliament, to the king and queen's majesties,
 ' their heirs and successors, under the great seal of
 ' this realm of Ireland, and such considerations,
 ' causes, tenors, provisions and ordinances, or any
 ' of them as should be thereupon certified and re-
 ' turned into this realm under the great seal of
 ' England, and no others should and might pass,
 ' and be enacted here in any such Parliament with-
 ' in this said realm of Ireland, in case the same con-
 ' siderations, causes, tenors, provisions and ordi-
 ' nances, or any of them, should be agreed or re-
 ' solved on by the three estates of the said Parlia-
 ' ment.' *

“ And

* On the 20th of April, 1615, the then house of commons in
 a most solemn manner acknowledged, ' That the sole power and
 ' autho-

“ And whereas in this present session of Parliament, a bill, entitled, ‘ An act for granting to his
 ‘ majesty the several duties, rates, impositions and
 ‘ taxes, therein particularly expressed, to be ap-
 ‘ plied to the payment of the interest of the sums
 ‘ therein provided for, and towards the discharge of
 ‘ the said principal sums, in such manner as is
 ‘ therein directed;’ which had been certified by Us
 the lord lieutenant of this kingdom, and by the
 council of this kingdom, unto the king’s majesty
 under the great seal of this kingdom, and by his
 majesty approved of, and returned into this king-
 dom under the great seal of Great Britain, and by
 Us sent to the house of commons to be considered
 of in this present Parliament, the said commons
 having the said bill before them, did read the said
 bill the first time on the 21st day of November last;
 and on the same 21st day of November, a motion
 being made in the said house, and the question put,
 that the same bill be read a second time on the
 morrow morning, it passed in the negative; and af-
 terwards, on the same 21st day of November, ano-
 ther motion was made in the said house of com-
 mons, and the question being put, that the same bill
 be rejected, it passed in the affirmative; and after-
 wards on the same 21st day of November, a mo-
 tion was made in the said house of commons, and
 the question put, that the said bill is rejected, ‘ be-
 ‘ cause

‘ authority to transmit such bills into England as are to be pro-
 ‘ pounded in Parliament, doth rest in the lord deputy and coun-
 ‘ cil, and that they only desire to be remembrancers touching the
 ‘ acts which they then humbly offered, as meet to be transmitted
 ‘ with such other acts as his lordship, &c. should think fit to be
 ‘ propounded in the next session.’

'cause it did not take its rise in that house,' it was carried in the affirmative, and the said house of commons thereupon the same day resolved, that the said bill was rejected, *'because it did not take its rise in that house.'* All which motions, questions, votes, resolutions and proceedings, appear to Us in the journals or votes of the said house of commons, printed and published by and under their order and authority, and which vote and resolution of the said house of commons, declaring that the said bill was rejected, because it did not take its rise in that house, do tend to exclude his majesty and the crown of Great Britain from the right of transmitting any bills for granting to his majesty and his successors, money or other aids, and are not consistent with, but contrary to the said recited acts of Parliament, and the usage and practice ever since the making thereof, and do in effect intrench upon his majesty's royal power and authority, and the just and undoubted rights of the crown of Great Britain. *

“We, therefore, the said lord lieutenant, as well to assert the just rights of his majesty, and of the crown of Great Britain, (whereof We are and ever will be most

* In some years afterwards, on the 19th of June, 1776, after a dissolution, a money bill having been presented with two other bills, by the attorney general, to the house, all which had been originated in the council, sent over to England as causes and considerations for holding a Parliament here, and returned, as approved of, agreeably, as was most strongly contended, to the two aforesaid acts, it was insisted on, that as the report from the committee of accounts had not been made, by a resolution of the commons, 17th May, 1716, and other subsequent ones, viz. 24th September, 1729, and 19th of October, 1739; the house could not even afford it a reading.

most tender) in transmitting such bills under the great seal of Great Britain, to be considered of in Parliament, as to discharge the trust reposed in Us, and prevent the inconveniencies which may hereafter happen by the said vote and resolution of the house of commons, declaring, that the said bill was rejected for the cause therein mentioned, being made public, and remaining in their journals without any contradiction or animadversion, have thought it necessary this day in full Parliament, to protest, and We do accordingly protest against the aforesaid vote and resolution of the said house of commons, made and passed, declaring, That the said bill was rejected, *because it did not take its rise in that house*, and appearing in their journals or votes. And we do assert, protest and declare, that it is the just and undoubted right of his majesty, and of the crown of Great Britain, observing the forms in the said several acts prescribed, to transmit bills under the great seal of Great Britain, for granting of aids to his majesty, his heirs and successors; which said bills so transmitted, ought to be read and considered of by the house of commons in this kingdom, without being rejected by the said house, on account only of their not taking their rise in that house; and therefore the rejecting of the said bill, because it did not take its rise in that house, and the said recited vote and resolution of the said house of commons, declaring, that the said bill was rejected, because it did not take its rise in that house, are not consistent with, but contrary to the acts of Parliament herein before mentioned, and the practice and usage in all Parliaments since the making thereof, and also highly derogatory to his majesty's royal authority, and the rights of the crown of Great Britain."

After

After this the Lord Chancellor, by his Excellency's Command, said,

‘MY LORDS and GENTLEMEN,

‘It is his excellency the lord lieutenant's pleasure, that this Parliament be prorogued to Tuesday the 20th day of March next, to be then here held; and this Parliament is accordingly prorogued to Tuesday the 20th day of March next.’

Now, from what has been said, if I have fairly stated the matter, which, according to the best of my abilities, I have endeavoured to do, I believe it must, by every candid and judicious reader, be allowed, that if by the aforesaid two acts, the causes and considerations of every thereafter act to be passed in this kingdom, are to be first certified to his majesty by the lord lieutenant and council, it surely cannot be said, that a bill of supply may not be one of those acts?

And although it should be granted, according to the apprehensions which are daily clamoured out against these ancient acts, to wit, that if the powers with which not only the privy council here are invested before these heads of a bill are by them transmitted as an act to England, but also the committee of the privy council there, called the committee for Irish affairs, by whom it is referred to the attorney general there for his report thereon, have of altering or totally suppressing the act, in those two different stages through which it is to pass after it has left the house, wherein it took its rise, were to be exerted to

the

the extent, to which it is urged they may by these two ancient laws be carried, the powers of Parliament here might not be such, as in the entire constitutional sense thereof, it is conceived should be the case; yet, at the same time, although we might be disappointed in, or debarred of some laws which we conceived for our benefit, yet, whilst our Parliament enjoy their undoubted right of a negative vote upon all bills whatsoever, if we are injured or oppressed by any act, they are only to be blamed. *

But let these matters be as they may, I conceive it will also be admitted, that whilst those acts stand unrepealed or unannulled, a vote or resolution of either one, or both of the houses, cannot by our constitution in the least invalidate the same; and that should any correction, amendment, or alteration whatever, upon cool and calm deliberation, be judged necessary therein, they ought to be transacted in the very same method or like manner only, in which the same were constructed; at the same time, with the strictest attention to the situation of the two kingdoms with respect to each other; their mutual and connected rights and interests, as also, that the same one monarch is the ruler of both; and that as to the controlling power in this kingdom in regard
to

* It may be very proper here to observe, that in the making of laws, the constitution of England and Ireland are the reverse of each other; in England, the propositions, which are in the nature of a petition, come from the houses of Parliament, and the negative is in the crown; in Ireland, the propositions come from the crown, and the negative is in the houses; wherefore, in England it is called a bill, in the first instance, and when the two houses have agreed to the act, it is immediately brought to the king for his royal assent. See before the note to page 209.

to our laws, it can hardly be conceived, that they, who in the prosperity of their country, are, from every valuable consideration in life, so intimately interested, would, from any influence whatsoever, even if they wanted virtue, contribute to the injuring it; and as to the other controlling power in our neighbour kingdom, upon full consideration of our confidence in, with our just dependence on them, for our protection and safety, they must, not only in honour, but from their own interest also, be as far from contributing to the injuring our rights and privileges as a free people, as they, as such, are ever jealous of their own; and that should they contribute in the least to the destruction of our's, their own might speedily follow. *

To conclude; in order to shew with what caution and delicacy any proceeding on this most important question on this law, which for near three hundred years hath been the uniform guide to every house of commons here, should be considered; and, as all its operations, so far, on our constitution, may not be well known to all, it may not be amiss, in finishing this, to signify, that by this law all bills are to be certified into England; that heads of bills, not bills, are to be framed in our house of commons; that those bills are to be sent to the Lord Lieutenant; that they are not to receive the Royal assent

* Death has no terrors in his blackest frowns,
To shake the firmness of the mind, which knows,
That, wanting VIRTUE, life is pain and woe;
That, wanting LIBERTY, even Virtue mourns,
And looks around for happiness in vain.

GLOVER'S Leonidas.

assent immediately, as the act requires a transmiss to England thereof, to be returned under the great seal thereof; and that the reading of them afterwards is the first business upon which every house of commons here have ever since this law uniformly proceeded, with a full and uncontrolled power, that, if any alterations should be therein they do not like, either by the council here or in England, they may immediately reject the whole: At the same time, which is most worthy of observation, that, in the whole of this business, there are not the least pretensions of the English parliament to share with the crown in the government of this kingdom.

SOME

S O M E
O B S E R V A T I O N S
O N T H E
P R O C E E D I N G S
I N T H E
D U B L I N S O C I E T Y,
I N T H E G R A N T I N G A N D D I S P O S I N G O F
P R E M I U M S A N D B O U N T I E S,
F O R S O M E Y E A R S P A S T;
E s p e c i a l l y w i t h R e g a r d t o H U S B A N D R Y, a n d t h e p r o d i -
g i o u s W A S T E S o f t h e K i n g d o m.
W I T H
S O M E H I N T S
F O R
I M P R O V I N G A N D E N R I C H I N G T H E R E O F.

That Art is most worthy to be approved of by all wise Men, which brings the greatest Convenience and Profit to the State: and, whilst it is in good Health, every other Art grows flourishing and strong.

XENOPHON'S OECON. c. 15.

Why, says SOCRATES, may not that be styled generous and noble, which is most useful, most pleasant to practise, most honourable and acceptable both to the Gods and to Men, and, besides all this, most easy to learn.

SOCRATES'S MEMORABLES.

17
OBSERVATIONS
ON THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE

DUBLIN SOCIETY

FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE

ARTS AND MANUFACTURES

IN THE CITY OF DUBLIN

IN THE YEAR 1817

BY JAMES DUFFY

OF THE SOCIETY

PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD

the
m
pu
th
ye
ha
I
ful
fr
th
ti
to
fo
up
ve
fo
le
th
co
m
rei
inc
an
the
is
fe
tr

P R E F A C E.

THE following OBSERVATIONS were at first comprised in several Letters inscribed to that most important assembly, THE DUBLIN SOCIETY, published some years ago at different times in the DUBLIN JOURNAL, and afterwards, in the year 1774, in a pamphlet; the matter of which I had collected, not only in a course of reading which I had pursued on those most delightful as useful subjects of agriculture, trade and commerce, but from the many ingenious discourses I had heard thereon at the weekly meetings of the society.

But it is most proper to premise, that as the British legislature have of late thought most wisely fit to remove a number of the restrictions, which by former laws from time to time had been imposed upon this kingdom, so as to have reduced us to the very verge of absolute bankruptcy, * undoubtedly, some of the principles on which I had, in my said letters, founded part of my arguments, have been thereby removed, or at least, much altered; yet I conceive, that upon mature consideration of the matter, my reasonings for giving agriculture the

VOL. III. Q preference

* By an act made in the 20th year of our most gracious sovereign George III. and by another act at the same time, so to indulge us, as to allow the trade between us and the British colonies and plantations in America and the West-Indies and the British settlements on the coast of Africa, to be carried on in like manner as it is now carried on between Great-Britain and the said colonies and settlements. As to the East-India part of Asia, exclusive charters of trade will not permit the same indulgence thither.

preference to all other manufactures whatever, as the first and principal of all, and without which none other can flourish in any eminent degree, will, notwithstanding, remain as forcible as they were before these great and unexpected acquisitions were had; nay, I will be bold to say, much more, as encrease of population must follow that of trade of course, which likewise must of course require more food, on the cheapness of which, and of labour, the prosperity of the trade and commerce of a nation must also of course for ever depend; but these are axioms or self-evident principles.

Yet, alas! unless there be the interposition of a miracle, a generation may not see the least advantage therefrom; for the indolence and ebriety, with every kind of immorality, and of course poverty, of the lower classes here, are, I believe I may venture to say, unequalled in the world; and that so far from endeavouring to correct these evils, they are labouring every day to make them worse, and totally to mar the golden prospects which have burst upon us, by the most audacious, wicked combinations, in spite of the laws, for raising the prices of labour, that ever yet disgraced the police of a civilized people: So that manufacturers cannot proceed with success; and then amongst them and the traders, there are but few who have capitals sufficient for an extensive commerce with the world.

Whereas, it is only by sobriety, diligence, œconomy and fair dealing, that a trading nation can grow wealthy and flourish; and this is a maxim so certain, from the experience of all nations since the creation, that to attempt to prove it, would be an
insult

insult to the understandings of men; wherefore, were our superior ports and harbours to be opened to the whole world, and theirs to us, unless we change our present mode of life, it is impossible we can ever be a prosperous people. A person of fortune, nobleman or gentleman, who lives within the bounds of it, is now almost a rarity; and as to those of a middling rank, even of professions, manufactures, trade and business of every sort, they are every where, and on all occasions, so aping, however awkwardly, the vanities, luxury and extravagance of their superiors, a folly quite peculiar to this country, to the neglect of every attention to their œconomic affairs, and to the levelling of all distinction and order, (the preservation of which is the surest basis of prosperity) and, of course, to the destruction of all the social pleasures of life, that certain beggary must for ever be the issue. There are many now living who must remember, that for one carriage or one country-house, according to the common phrase, which were kept here about fifty years ago by any of the latter rank of which I am speaking, there are ten now at least; although provisions of almost every kind, are, at this day, three-fold the price they were then, and that the rise of lands bears no proportion therewith. A person in those days of four or five hundred a year, nay more, would almost as soon have thought of purchasing a kingdom, as keeping a carriage, which and country houses are almost as numerous now, as writers in offices; and accordingly, for one incumbered gentleman of fortune then, there are ten now at least; as there were also several wealthy merchants then, for one there is now.

preference to all other manufactures whatever, as the first and principal of all, and without which none other can flourish in any eminent degree, will, notwithstanding, remain as forcible as they were before these great and unexpected acquisitions were had; nay, I will be bold to say, much more, as increase of population must follow that of trade of course, which likewise must of course require more food, on the cheapness of which, and of labour, the prosperity of the trade and commerce of a nation must also of course for ever depend; but these are axioms or self-evident principles.

Yet, alas! unless there be the interposition of a miracle, a generation may not see the least advantage therefrom; for the indolence and ebriety, with every kind of immorality, and of course poverty, of the lower classes here, are, I believe I may venture to say, unequalled in the world; and that so far from endeavouring to correct these evils, they are labouring every day to make them worse, and totally to mar the golden prospects which have burst upon us, by the most audacious, wicked combinations, in spite of the laws, for raising the prices of labour, that ever yet disgraced the police of a civilized people: So that manufacturers cannot proceed with success; and then amongst them and the traders, there are but few who have capitals sufficient for an extensive commerce with the world.

Whereas, it is only by sobriety, diligence, œconomy and fair dealing, that a trading nation can grow wealthy and flourish; and this is a maxim so certain, from the experience of all nations since the creation, that to attempt to prove it, would be an
insult

insult to the understandings of men; wherefore, were our superior ports and harbours to be opened to the whole world, and theirs to us, unless we change our present mode of life, it is impossible we can ever be a prosperous people. A person of fortune, nobleman or gentleman, who lives within the bounds of it, is now almost a rarity; and as to those of a middling rank, even of professions, manufactures, trade and business of every sort, they are every where, and on all occasions, so aping, however awkwardly, the vanities, luxury and extravagance of their superiors, a folly quite peculiar to this country, to the neglect of every attention to their œconomic affairs, and to the levelling of all distinction and order, (the preservation of which is the surest basis of prosperity) and, of course, to the destruction of all the social pleasures of life, that certain beggary must for ever be the issue. There are many now living who must remember, that for one carriage or one country-house, according to the common phrase, which were kept here about fifty years ago by any of the latter rank of which I am speaking, there are ten now at least; although provisions of almost every kind, are, at this day, three-fold the price they were then, and that the rise of lands bears no proportion therewith. A person in those days of four or five hundred a year, nay more, would almost as soon have thought of purchasing a kingdom, as keeping a carriage, which and country houses are almost as numerous now, as writers in offices; and accordingly, for one incumbered gentleman of fortune then, there are ten now at least; as there were also several wealthy merchants then, for one there is now.

It is not thus the Dutch or English trader grows into wealth; it is by the means I have mentioned, sobriety, the most active industry and frugality, (the latter often in the extream) with honesty and confidence of course; and the Scotch, that acute, sagacious, frugal and industrious people, are now following their example: No country house, no carriage, until they have realized wherewithal to defray the heavy expences thereof; for heavy, very heavy they are, especially of the former, from the loss of time, neglect of business, with the passion of shewing a taste for improvements, and the consequential luxury too often attending it: So that, when upon death or other accident, these villas come to be sold, two-thirds at least of their cost are for ever lost to the families: * No man straying from the sphere or rank of life he is in, or vying with his superiors, but herding with his suitable and friendly associates, who only can be friendly together: In short, they adhere to the old sensible maxim, that it is far better that pleasure should follow labour, than that labour should follow pleasure; whereas, those of that rank here so entirely reverse it, that business here of almost every sort above the mere mechanic, is rarely began until about the hour of ten or rather eleven; and from that of dinner, viz. about four, (such is the habit of festivity here) it is in the general over for the residue of the day; so that but about five hours, or six at the most, in

* The man who builds, and wants wherewith to pay,
Provides a home from which to run away. YOUNG.

What brought Sir VISTO's ill-got wealth to waste?
Some dæmon whisper'd, VISTO, have a taste. POPE.

in the four and twenty, may be said to be employed here; in England, double the number at least.

Then, as to the journeymen or lower classes of workmen, although, as I have said before, it is beyond all doubt impossible, that any manufacture can flourish in a very prosperous capacity, either in quality or wealth, unattended by the virtues I have mentioned, of industry, frugality and honesty, although assisted by bounties upon bounties, and premiums upon premiums,* and this the returns to the Dublin Society for several years will fully evince. Our provisions here are cheaper than in England, and so of course should labour be; and, if the journeymen here, who, I believe it will be granted me, have it abundantly in their power, either to promote or injure any manufacture whatsoever, would use every means they can legally and with propriety exercise to discountenance and bring to justice that desperate enemy to their trade, themselves, and their country, who, instead of applying his week's wages to the support of his family, should get himself intoxicated with strong and spirituous liquors, and so continue for several days away from his work, (as is well known to be the case, and every day exhibits to our view in the streets,) and afterwards dared by debauching others, endeavour to promote combinations and riots, not only to raise the prices of their labour, thereby to repair and supply their own-created losses and wants, but to abuse

* Some of the ablest writers upon this subject, have said, that premiums and associations to support an infant manufacture, have often proved the greatest mischief it could have met with.

abuse and ruin the industrious who should not concur with him; I say, would they exert themselves thus laudably, their employers would be well enabled to pay them properly; which ever ought to be the case, as the labourer is worthy of his hire, and they themselves would be happy; so that with these, and the other mischiefs of non-importation agreements, instead of exporting, we may soon be restored to the naked state of our first parents in paradise; than which no folly can be more flagrant, when nothing is better known, that in most of our manufactures the very implements and instruments which are used in working them, to our eternal reproach, are not to be had here, but as they are exported from England; nor will these combination-miscreants suffer those who could instruct them, to inhabit among us, in order that all the rest of society may be totally in the power of a parcel of intoxicated, vagrant, ruthless tyrants.

And how proper and becoming would it be in these our journeymen of every manufacture here, to act as I have mentioned? And how are they in gratitude and honour bound to those their very generous benefactors, who, by premiums and bounties, and the wearing of our own manufactures, though of inferior quality, and yet in some instances of higher price, than those their conduct often drives us to import, have left no means untried to promote their prosperity, instantly to set about what I have here recommended; the kingdom then would soon be a flourishing one, and our streets and roads no more infested with such swarms of wretched mendicants, or rapacious plunderers, as
are

are the terrour of society; whereas, otherwise let our advantages in trade be encreased as they may, our condition will not be bettered, as no foreigners would deal with us; without which, there is not any manufacture can be worth the pursuit. Trade knows no fast and constant friend, but interest; and self-interest, which never dies, will always direct the customer to the fairest dealer, who sells his goods at a reasonable, merchantable price: So manufactures, in order to flourish, should be free to the world.

The prevention then of this accession of foreigners, from that wicked and destructive jealousy, proceeding from the dissipation and idleness, which so much prevails among our lower manufacturers especially, nay, they not receiving them as real friends and certain benefactors, is the grossest ignorance, or the worst of wickedness and malice; nor is any thing more certain, than that all those partial, selfish corporation laws for the purpose, are as much the deadly bane of ingenuity, industry, improvement and decency, as they are the promoters of idleness, insolence and poverty: Where competition is prevented, there will never be excellence; besides, every sixpence which these corporation monopolists wring from the ingenious and industrious, is too often spent in feasting, revelling and debauchery.

That frauds and deceits must be the certain consequence of these fatal proceedings, there wants no logick to demonstrate; it is self-evident; but it is ratified beyond all possibility of doubt, in the recitals of several of our own statutes, especially those relating

relating to our woollen trade, beginning with that very remarkable one, 14th and 15th CHARLES II. c. 15. before the hard restrictions therein, as also in several of the linen, provisions, butter and tallow acts; so that, unless we, in the most conspicuous manner, exert ourselves for the future in the strictest justness in our commerce, trade and dealings, were all the ports in the known world to be open to us, it would not avail us any thing.

Nor yet have we any chance of improvement in the rising generation of these people, whilst their children are taught from their very cradles, to pursue the vices of their parents; they get that cursed spirit, whiskey, (as I have myself seen,) on the very breasts of the mothers, congenial with the poison they suck from them; and are taught to pilfer, pick and steal, the instant they are able to crawl: A load of hay, or straw, or coals, * cannot pass on a road, or street, by the filthy wretched dwellings wherein they were born, nothing better than the sty of a pig, whence they do not dart and pluck away a tribute: Nor can a cap lye on a hedge that
is

* As to the theft of coals, it is thus dextrously managed: the carriers purposely have such holes in their bags, as that small coals may be shook thereout on the streets; whence, their children who follow the carriages, being so instructed, pick up whatever falls out, which is received by the mothers, who wait at distances for the purpose, with the greatest applause; and the hay and straw so plundered, is made up in trusses, and the coals in pecks, and all sold in cellars, &c. Even the Spartans, among whom theft was not punished, if it was dextrous, did not exceed them. Now, must not such an education fit these unfortunate creatures, when they grow up, for any mischief whatever?

is not a free booty to them, whenever opportunity offers, even from their kindest benefactors; instead of being taught to contribute in some degree to their support: As are the children of carpenters in Nuremberg, who, at six years old, make various little articles known in England and here, by the names of Dutch toys, which are shaped by the boys out of the chips and shavings of their father's work, and the girls paint them: Of which toys, it is said, there are yearly imported here, to the value of six or eight thousand pounds; into England, many more. They may be also taught to spin and knit, and yet have time enough for the primmer and for bodily exercise, as I have heard is of late practised in the highlands of Scotland; but let their earnings thereby be small as they may, they would thence contract that first of all acquisitions to a trading country, *an habit of industry*.

But until the use of spirituous liquors shall be discontinued, and a peaceable conduct, and sober diligence confirmed among these lower classes of the people, as has been in England, there is but little chance of any reformation among them; nor until then, of any foreign manufacturers, of any reputation settling among us; whereas, if this flow, though certain deadly poison was rejected, and good malt liquor substituted, it might be speedily effected. And then, there is this very material difference in the effects of an over indulgence in these two liquors, malt and spirituous; that the first but stupifies and sends to sleep, but, if taken in moderation, is a wholesome beverage, and much strengthens the
hard

hard labourer; whereas, the other taken in the smallest proportion, not only wastes the strength he has, as the many objects we daily meet reduced thereby may evince, but fires the soul to rage and desperateness, and is the certain instigation, I may say, nine times in ten, to those horrid perpetrations in this country, unheard of, even among the wildest savages; but this, it is to be feared, the avarice of brewers will ever prevent, unless the legislature shall interfere effectually to regulate their trade, to which few objects are, for the aforesaid reasons, so worthy of their immediate attention.*

That I have not here exaggerated any thing, nor aught set down in malice, I can appeal with safety to the publick; yet will not say, that I have aught extenuated; as they are evils, that, like the gangrened wound, demand the deepest probing for their cure. Is there a day in the year that our gazette and other public prints do not announce them to the world? And are they not ratified in our many ineffectual acts to prevent or remedy them? The houghing not only of cattle, but of fellow christians, thereby rendering them helpless and useless for ever; or the wantonly gashing and disfiguring

* Suppose the whole, or a part of the present tax upon malt liquors, which are so common a necessary of life, were rather on the malt, as it is in England, or rather in a higher stage, if possible, by which the public revenue, instead of being injured, may be greatly encreased? But what an immense sum would it save to the kingdom in the non-importation of malt liquors! For some, (it may not be immaterial) observations upon which, I refer for this, my readers to the preface to my *Treatise of the Exchequer and Revenue of Ireland*.

ing the faces, especially of defenceless, harmless women; the destruction of whole properties by dilapidation and fire; the ravishment of virgins in several counties in the kingdom, from the bosoms of their parents, and the broiling upon gridirons to extort discovery of money; the wantonly, or for wicked sport, casting persons over the quay walls at night into the river, to swim or sink there, as it may happen. The robbing and without resistance maiming, nay, murdering others; so that after nightfall, there is no walking the streets in the least degree of safety: The watchmen of the city, either superannuated and fitter for an hospital, or in league with the plunderers, and therefore silent, quiet spectators, whilst the civil police revels at the feast, or regardless, sleeps secure; as further proof whereof, are the filthy, miry, broken streets, with trap-holes in almost every one of them, by stealing the stones that cover the vault-holes, for the sake either of the penny or two-pence they are sold for, or from mere wickedness of heart, to the destruction of the health and limbs of the inhabitants of the city; so that strangers are afraid to visit it, nor are the avenues thereto in better order, or more safe to passengers. The constant risings of these people in opposition to the execution of the laws of the land, in rescuing from the hands of justice, not only debtors, but the most atrocious robbers, ravishers and murderers; even when condemned to punishment; and when executed, at noon day, bearing their corpses away through the public streets, amidst the magistrates of the city, and laying them at the doors of the injured, for daring to prosecute these destroyers of the
peace

peace and safety of society; and in order to terrify others therefrom: So that these flagitious villains may commit all crimes they please with impunity, contrary quite to the proceedings of every civilized nation, whose people rise in defence, and to the assistance of their laws, and to the eternal disgrace of the police of this unfortunate kingdom in every corner of the earth, to which our prints or annals are sent. Then the weak or wicked applications of juries to the judges who tried the criminals, to represent them as objects of mercy, thereby actually throwing the crime of screening them from public justice off themselves upon him, or on government; and this not now and then, or inadvertently, but most frequently; especially if there be any electio-neering interest in the case; so that the most atrocious offences, instead of being discouraged, are promoted, and the laws made useless,

Quid tristes querimoniz,
Si non supplicio culpa reciditur?
Quid leges sine moribus
Vanæ proficiunt?

HOR. lib. iii. Ode 34.

But wherefore do we thus complain,
If Justice wears her awful sword in vain?
And what are laws unless obey'd,
By the same moral virtues they were made? FRANCIS.

Nor can I upon this occasion omit what the same excellent author says upon magistrates and judges.

Consulque non unius anni;
Sed quoties bonus atque fidus
Judex, honestum prætulit utili et

Rejecit

Rejecit alto dona nocentium
 Vultu, et per obstantes catervas
 Explicuit sua victor arma.

HOR. lib. iv. Ode 9.

Perpetual magistrate is he
 Who keeps strict justice full in sight,
 With scorn rejects the offender's fee,
 Nor weighs convenience against right;
 Who bids the crowd at awful distance gaze,
 And Virtue's arms victoriously displays. FRANCIS.

Unequalled all by any other nation in the known world, and in the lower people chiefly to be accounted for at present from the cause I have mentioned; the intoxication of spirits, with which it is too much a practice premeditatedly to prepare themselves for any desperate act, or the rage of insanity: So that the hours of sleep and rest are rendered horrible, the social intercourse of friends, and happiness of rural retirement so totally marred, that a man may as well think of sleeping in any such, with any security, almost throughout the whole kingdom, unless he has a host of armed, honest servants, as in a town besieged; and, if our police does not exert itself to stop these most tremendous evils, and that speedily, (all which, as I have said before, our public prints will evince,) the kingdom must be a mere desert. *

But

* I was once receiver to the estates of a nobleman in this kingdom, who had also an estate in England, whither I repaired to settle his accounts with his agent there. I had my dwelling with a clergyman, in a small village within about four miles of Manchester, a very learned gentleman, of excellent character, and of good appointment in the church. The first morning after I had slept there, rising very early, as was ever my custom, I found

But is it not incumbent on the gentlemen of fortune, of the kingdom, to promote the due execution of the laws, or will not their credit be so sunk, that not a man in his senses will lend a sixpence on their security in any county whatever? It is true, this consequence may, on the other hand, though it will not remove the evil, be attended with advantage, as it may induce a retrenchment of the expences of vanity; so of preventing the bartering of fortune and peace, for the slavery and disgrace of corruption; and this, perhaps, after having bel-
lowed against such proceedings; although they had themselves compelled government to do so, in order

found nothing but a latch to his street door, and no shutters to his hall windows. I was amazed, and asked him when we met at breakfast, if he was not afraid of being robbed and murdered? He, and two or three neighbours who were at table, first stared at one another, then at me, as if I had been a fiend or monster. When the parson, with no little agitation, "Robbed, Sir! murdered! and my neighbours suffer it! (so far from conceiving, that any of them could commit such an act) Why, sir, is it so in your country?" To which my silence giving assent, "I am, said he again, now forty years of age, and never in that time, have heard of such a thing in this, or any other county in England;" and though there afterwards grew a very friendly intimacy between us, yet, for two or three days, he and the people in his house absolutely seemed afraid of me, and were most surely so; as he frequently in merriment declared. He had a small yet excellent fruit garden, and though the north side of it was but impaled with stakes, he said he was most sure, that even an apple was not stolen: And so it was through the whole neighbourhood. What a place for a happy retirement! I could also relate many other instances, not only of the people in this part of that flourishing country, but also in another, whither I also several years had resorted for the same purpose; and could upon my oath declare, I never heard a single instance of a theft or plunder amongst them.

der to effect even the common ordinary business of the nation.

When men grow great from their revenues spent,
And fly from bailiffs into Parliament.

YOUNG.

This dreary, yet as sure condition of the lower classes of our people, it was thought, would have changed on the acquisition of the prodigious advantages, which, through the interposition, and with the concurrence of our truly great and gracious-minded sovereign, have suddenly as unexpectedly, been poured upon this kingdom; but, on the contrary, their hearts became more and more hardened, and every means was used their evil genius could devise, to mar the good effects: So that had it not been for a set of noble spirits, who voluntarily, and at their own expence, arose, and arrayed and disciplined themselves for the defence and protection of the kingdom, its laws, and the people; its metropolis at least, if not the whole, might, ere this time, have been a scene of devastation and ruin.

Nor yet will I despair, or think that we are sunk so deep we cannot yet emerge: Our Parliament here, the last session, by a steady, glorious, yet most decently-conducted spirit of true patriotism, have convinced the people of our most unnatural situation, that we are not the sorry worms they have so long conceived us to be, but will, yet consistent strictly with the constitution and laws, exert ourselves to regain that fair degree of national freedom, to which, according to the laws of nature and reason, and as subjects to the same prince, under the like fair condition of proportionably contributing to
the

the general defence, we are intitled well as they are : Nor also will I despair, but that their eyes will be opened, so as to see, that our interest is theirs, and that they will rejoice in our regaining that which they have ever so much gloried in, a rational freedom ; but through a mistaken as outrageous selfishness, have too long unjustly been the means of depriving us of.

Our country, as to its natural advantages, is inferior to none ; and as such, some of the first of writers thereon have described it : as in the words of one of them, an Englishman who had long resided in high station therein : * ‘ It is,’ says he, ‘ an
 ‘ Island blessed by Nature with all the advantages
 ‘ that ever any other country boasted : Her climate,
 ‘ never in extremes, affords a number of plants,
 ‘ no other under the same latitude produces ; and
 ‘ has an influence so favourable also on the bodies
 ‘ of men, that they generally exceed both in age
 ‘ and stature the rest of Europe ; a very great and
 ‘ almost general fertility of soil, joined to the most
 ‘ advan-

* See the genealogical history of the house of YVERY, earls of Egmont, vol. ii. page 164. and in the same vol. page 410 to 431. are such solutions of some of those important points in the constitution of this country, which have caused such ferments between the two kingdoms, and especially as to the legislature of England binding Ireland by their laws. The jurisdiction of their lords of Parliament on appeals from our chancery, or of the court of king’s bench there, on writs of error from our king’s bench here, authenticated by such incontrovertable authority, as I have not met with before ; and if well known, I am convinced, would instantly remove all doubts thereon, and give to the two nations that amity, which, for their reciprocal interests, should subsist for ever between them : But this is not a place for such a history.

‘ advantageous situation ; and to a bold and ex-
 ‘ tended coast, abounding in good harbours, and
 ‘ environed by a sea, stored beyond credit, with the
 ‘ best and most profitable fish, adapted in a most
 ‘ peculiar manner for the commerce of the whole
 ‘ world. But, as if Providence had determined to
 ‘ render imperfect all sublunary happiness, this land
 ‘ has been as miserable in the events that have
 ‘ happened in it, as otherwise blessed, in the cir-
 ‘ cumstances which have been mentioned.’

On the contrary, I will hope that I may yet live to see, that our people will advantage themselves of the commerce, freedom and restoration of rights, which we have lately gained, and convince the world, that the indolence, laziness and wickedness with which they have for centuries been stigmatised, were not innate or constitutional in them, as has been asserted ; or that, as the poet says,

Naturam expellas furca licet usque recurret.

HOR. epist. 10. lib. 1.

but arose from that dejection and despondency, which is the constant sure attendant on, I will not say a conquered, but from a mistaken policy, a long depressed, miserable people ; and that their chief accusers their neighbours, were not less notorious for the like transgressions, until they were corrected by the like advantages of trade and commerce, and thence acquired an habit of industry, every man must know who is acquainted with their history. *

VOL. III.

R

Another

* Even in the reign of Queen ELIZABETH. See HUME's History of England, page 489, octavo edit.

Another matter has occurred to me this instant; which, as not less material than any I have mentioned here on this subject, I therefore cannot omit; and that is the number of holidays, festivals, and other idle days, which are as strictly, as most irreligiously, observed by the lower people in this kingdom, especially by those of the Romish religion; and too much indeed by many of a higher rank of almost every class of those who are in offices; and who, the larger their emoluments are, (to their disgrace be it spoken) are in proportion remiss; which is a melancholy example to the slothful, drunken labourer and journeyman, besides the immense and irrecoverable loss those days of idleness are to the fair industrious merchant and trader, or the poor law-suitor; both of whom are often mulcted hard for these, not their delays, as also in other respects in the diverse transactions of business.

The almighty founder of the sabbath hath enjoined us but one single day of rest in the week, *and that it be kept holy*: and further, in the same commandment, that we not only do not keep any other day of rest, but positively, that we shall labour all the other six in the week: And will any of his creatures dare to order it otherwise?

But if the intentions of those who thus transgress this high command in the number of other days of rest they enjoin, be really pious, and do it not for any selfish views, can they be so blind as not to see how grossly these appointments are perverted? I will be bold to say, it would be most mischievous, nay, most wicked, were they even to be spent in prayer;

prayer; being, as I before mentioned, against the positive injunction of heaven.

Nay, even in our Rubrick, the Blessed Virgin has no less than four days sanctified and allotted to her: St. PATRICK one to himself, and his votaries add two more to his wife and children. So it is to the saints PHILIP and JACOB, otherwise May-day. Then there are the saints GEORGE, MATTHIAS, BARNABAS, BARTHOLOMEW, DAVID, ANDREW, &c. &c.

Nor does this satisfy; wherefore, there is one day besides for them all, and for all ALL SOULS; so for St. MICHAEL and ALL ANGELS; which last two festivals, are as if it was thought there would not be even hours enough in the year, were they each to have had but one. It is down right idolatry. See the Collects for these last two days in our prayer-book, and in the Romish manual. *

And then during these festivals, as at the orgies of the drunken deity BACCHUS, or the lustful VENUS of the heathens, the common people here insult their saints and idol deities, by the same rites

Vol. 3.

R 2

and

* Many of these holidays are established by the statute 7 WILL. III. Sess. i. c. 14. and yet by a subsequent one, 33 GEO. II. c. 10. in a particular case, to wit, *the land permit office*, all holidays are dispensed with, save Sundays, and the birth and death days of our all-gracious redeemer; which two last should ever be with equal piety revered, as commemorations of the inestimable purchase of our salvation and eternal happiness by those great events obtained. But let it not be unobserved, that the first act respects only idle common labourers, who may thereby be whipped for their transgressing it.

and ceremonies with which the heathens worshipped theirs; so that were one of them to see our people at such a time, they could not but have the same idea of the saint of the day, as we have of their BACCHUS and VENUS: And so obstinate is their bigotry in this respect, that there is not any necessity could induce them to work on some of these days, so that frequently whole fields in harvest time have been lost; while these most destructive worshippers have been lying senselessly drunk on the roads, so corroded with spirits, that they are more like corpses preserved therein, than beings of life or existence; which, together with the idleness or extortions, as I have before mentioned, of some public officers, make this a poor, nay, an almost bankrupt nation: But what is yet more insufferable, if one of those days should fall on a Sunday, so extremely zealous are these idolaters, of all ranks, that they will also sacrifice the following day.

I have searched every concordance both of the Old and New Testament, and cannot find a single instance in either, of any such festival as these. It is true, when the Jews descended into idolatry, they had their new moons, feasts, &c. which God in the 1st chap. of ISAIAH hath absolutely denounced to be, as such, an abomination to him; and in after-times, among the heathens, these festivals and sacrifices were not only to their deities themselves, but even to their demi-deities and heroes, whom they worshipped as idols; so that they at length became so numerous, as scarcely to be numbered: Nor are many even of our fellow christians behindhand with them therein; as their rubricks
and

and calendars will shew : So fully also in the teeth of the second, as of the fourth commandment as aforesaid, that I profess when I have heard some of them, and especially the commemorations of rebellions, plots and bloodshed, to the eternal preservation of enmity and feuds among the differing parties, pronounced from the altar of the established church, as festivals to be kept holy, I have shuddered : Nor can I find in the New Testament a syllable that tends to the keeping of a single day of festival or rest, except the sabbath-day ; and even with this, our Saviour hath repeatedly declared, as in the 6th chap. of LUKE, we may for absolute necessity dispense : And he mentions several instances, with this most conclusive expression, “ *That the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath.*”

I have seen it somewhere computed, that, what from the number of holidays and festivals usually kept in this kingdom, as also of the working hands who keep them, and the value of their labour and profit thereon, the loss thereby, at a reasonable average, is not less than two hundred thousand pounds a year ; and if every Monday, which, in the calendar of these people, is in as high a state for their adoration, as any other of their festivals, with all the other sought-for idle days, be taken into the account, which I believe may very properly be done, it may at least be one-third more : A loss this kingdom cannot bear. *

At

* The Romish clergy have it abundantly in their power to remedy this loud-crying evil, and much hath been done for them
of

At length the time is come, when a *public national bank*, in the true sense of it, I believe I may with safety affirm, will be most indispensably necessary here, or all we may acquire by the freedom of trade, we have so happily obtained, may be as if it had never been; nor am I unsupported herein, as we find that in every country where commerce flourishes in any degree, such a bank is established: England, Holland, Germany, Venice, Genoa, even Scotland, and many other commercial places, have early adopted this national surety for their national wealth. They have experienced its animating warmth, the vigour it communicates to commercial enterprises, and the flowing opulence which it introduces.

of late: And, as a justification for their compliance herein, it appears from the 6th volume of father FEIJOO's works, translated from the Spanish, in his discourse on this subject, and in the observations made by Don GERONIMO USTARIZ, in his excellent book on the Theory and Practice of Commerce and the Marine, chap. 107, as also from the maxims of their great politician SAAVEDRA, that the number of festivals formerly kept in Spain, was the cause of the beggary and wretchedness of its lower people; and relates that saint CHRISOSTOM said, "That the martyrs had no delight in being honoured at the expence of the tears of the poor: As also, that instead of promoting religion and devotion, it had quite the opposite effect; and, that piety should not trespass upon industry, nor industry upon piety." And of the same opinion was pope URBAN VIII. and so he pronounced it upon the representation of several zealous bishops of the time: So it is also expressed in the council of Trent, held in the year 1549, in the 10th canon; by the council of Cambray, held in the year 1565, in the 11th canon; and by the council of Bourdeaux, in the year 1583: But above all, there is a signal example of this in the clemency of PAUL III. towards the Indians of America; who, in consideration of their poverty, (Sundays being excepted,) retrenched three parts in four of their festivals; as is evident from the council of Mexico, in 1585.

introduces. But above all, the bank of England stands the foremost in the class: Its establishment has been the cause of its prosperity, of the immense extension of its commerce, and of the lowering the interest of money from 8 to 4 per cent. the sure criterion of the wealth of a nation: conducted upon liberal and enlarged principles, it stands upon a firm ground, and is immutable as is the state itself; shook by no danger, but when the public existence is at stake; in the hour of private calamity, it affords a sure asylum, and, as a late writer has expressed it, the passing gale which disturbs the unpillared edifices of all private banks, serves but to firm the more this mighty rock which upholds the public prosperity, and whose plan and regulation has gained the confidence and credit of the world.

And therefore, why may not this, until lately most unfortunate kingdom, but now, if it be not its own fault, in a likely way of thriving, straight look forward to this great example, and by pursuing with all prudent circumspection, the same established mode of England, why not produce, in proportion to circumstances, the same good and salutary ends? For until this great event in England, they had experienced there, as we for almost seventy years have here, a series of misfortunes from the misconduct and improper dealings of their private banks, as almost caused the ruin of the nation; for by their having the enjoyment of the public confidence, and the consequent possession of its wealth, they had been tempted by views of profit to embark in great and extensive speculations; they
extended

extended their engagements beyond the pale of discretion and safety ; their private expences had been profuse and extravagant, or their original property confined and insecure, &c. &c. Besides, such private banks, where such only are, by commanding the cash of the nation, rule its exchange, and have its trade and traders in their power ; the acquired benefit for years of which, their failure may undo in a moment ; as has been frequently the case.

In the year 1721, such a bank was in agitation for this kingdom ; on which occasion, two of the most directly opposite and enforced resolutions were formed almost in a breath, as ever yet stood on the journals of a legislature. The last was against a national bank ; since which, of all the numerous private banks that have been here, (I speak not of the now subsisting ones, for I am convinced they are as unexceptionable, and on as sure a footing as any bank not national can be) there were but three that had not failed ; to the loss of many millions to the kingdom, and the ruin of numerous families, of which several feel it sorely at this instant ; attended besides, in some of them, with such various circumstances of the most flagitious peculations and frauds, as must make a nation tremble : However, although no certain information or conclusion can be had or drawn from the journals of the aforesaid proceedings, yet they may not be unworthy of perusal, especially the several papers relating to this most important matter, which are amongst the records of the house of commons here, as are transcripts also thereof, (as I have heard), in the council-office in England.

I did

I did myself labour all I could to promote it, as will appear by my first letter in the *Hibernian Journal* of the 24th of October, 1778, and several after-ones on the subject, which produced several excellent pamphlets for and against it, the substance of the material parts of several of which is inserted herein; and a very pleasing prospect appeared of this most important, essential, and devoutly-to-be-wished-for business, being forwarded, when some of the sons of liberty, as they are called, conceiving it to be a scheme devised by government to serve their purposes, as occasions might happen, not considering, that, from that very motive, the mighty bank of England arose; or rather, it was thought, from some deep-laid scheme of private interest, for the effecting of which, the first is too often the pretext, or both, did all they could to counteract and oppose it; by proposing and endeavouring to promote a bank of a considerable body of merchants and some private gentlemen, who were to subscribe to a certain amount, and from the proportions of their respective subscriptions, were to be chosen governors or directors thereof; and that there was not to be any national or other security, real or personal, save that 100,000*l.* only were to be lent on debentures to government.

Upon hearing these proposals read at a large meeting of the citizens at the Royal Exchange, on the 14th and 16th of December, 1779, I observed thereon in the best manner the shortness of the notice would admit of, That this would by no means answer the intent of this most important concern; that this projected bank would in no sort differ from
any

any of the present private ones, but in having a more numerous FERME, and its funds less secure, being not only liable to the peculation, but misconduct of subscribing directors; who, perhaps, might either be entirely ignorant of commercial business, or mercantile projectors, whose views of partial interest and mutual accommodation, would prove more fatal to the funds, than the ignorance of others; for which very reason, it had been by one of our public laws, 29 GEO. II. c. 16. especially provided, that no merchant shall be a banker; besides, they were to have been answerable only for the limited sums of their own subscriptions; whereas, the landed properties of the present private bankers are out of the power of embezzlement, by another banking law, 33 GEO. II. c. 14. which in the said projected one, was not to have been, as it was said, the case.

And immediately after the said meeting, I reduced my aforesaid observations into several written queries, which I sent in a letter to the secretary to the subscribers, as also to a very eminent merchant of the city, who was a principal leader in this thus-projected scheme; as I likewise permitted several, who applied to me for them, to take copies thereof, and the subscriptions were quickly withdrawn; so that I was as earnest to defeat this plan, in which I succeeded, as I was to effect the former one, in which, from the causes I have before mentioned, I failed. However, not despairing of promoting it yet, I will, so far as I am informed, mention several of the incontestable advantages which
the

the impregnable bank of England produce to the state.

By lending its whole stock to government, there is a visible fund of security.

It receives the whole revenue of the state.

It receives the appropriated duties for the payment of interest, tontines and other parliamentary grants; and therefore employs to its profit the sums not called for.

It receives the deposits in chancery; those of the remembrancer's offices of the exchequer; those of the masters in chancery, for want of which here, many inconveniences and grievous losses have been suffered here by suitors; for which, see my Chancery Practice, vol. i. page 173, &c. The First Fruits, &c.

The treasury hold an account in this bank, where all exceedings of public or appropriated monies are to lie for the service of the bank.

And the stockholders are of the greatest men of the kingdom, who are most assiduous in watching and guarding against jobs, and all other injurious proceedings.

Wherefore, if there be any such virtue as true patriotism here, surely every nerve will be exerted at this juncture, to effect this most salutary, laudable purpose for the kingdom; by providing for it an established, public national bank. See

SAVARY'S

SAVARY'S Dictionary on Trade, title, *Bank*; and PINTO'S *Traite de la Circulation, et du Credit*, page 18. *

Nor, for the further security of our trade and commerce, let them suffer that most destructive law, the *bankrupt act*, to pass unnoticed and unremedied by them: A law, which, from the daily, manifest, injurious effects it produces, might well be conceived was intended rather to encrease and multiply, than to restrain or remedy the evils against which it seems to have been pointed: A law, whereby, among other mischiefs, a wicked trader may, by breaking, and the good management of himself, and the friendly assignees selected by him from his creditors, for whose claims he hath perhaps most fully provided, defraud the rest, grow rich, and live at ease: A law, in which is a clause, not in any of the English bankrupt ones, by which, and that most injurious proceeding by *CUSTODIAM*, judgments for debts, which had for ages been considered as the common security of this kingdom, are almost totally defeated. I did myself suggest it to some members of the house of commons, to endeavour to have the aforesaid clause relating to judgments repealed; and for a clause, that no creditor of a bankrupt should ever be an assignee; (as the industrious solicitation for this very troublesome office, for which they have not by the present act a single expence recompence, proves the intention;) and that only

* I am not unaware of the objections that will be made for the want of a bullion market and a mint; but these I shall leave to the consideration of our Parliament.

only persons totally disinterested as to the bankrupt and his effects, should be employed therein; and they to have a reasonable poundage for every sum they paid out of what they received: But this suggestion was late in a session of unusual continuance, and its members were most heartily tired. *

It is a law of such a formidable nature, that I heard an eminent lawyer say, there was hardly a man in the kingdom, let his fortune be what it may, whom he could not, on the refinement of this law, make a bankrupt, and subject him to all the rapine and plunder of the many harpies belonging thereto.

Also, that any bad man, who was inclined to enrich himself on the ruin of others, had only to set up some trade or business as would subject him to the bankrupt law, and then collect from them all the money he could, send it abroad, or otherwise secrete it, so as that it could not be discovered; then fail, that a commission of bankruptcy might be taken out against him, or himself procure it to be done, (which has been often the case,) that he may have the freedom of his person, and afterwards live at his ease. So on such like ingenious artifices, the fair judgment-creditor, long before the bankruptcy, may, by the bankrupt law, as it is in this kingdom, be only rateably paid with simple contract debts, contrived

* The trustees to BURTON's, &c. banks to whom I was register, who were of the first character, and some of them of high station, had two-pence in the pound out of what arose from the lands or other effects of the bankers, one moiety thereof to be defrayed by the creditors, the other out of the sales.

contrived perhaps for the purpose. So with the poet,

Bankruptcy full of ease and health,
And wallowing in well-fav'd wealth,
Deaf to the wretched widow's moan,
'The orphan's cry, the maniac's groan, *
Came smiling midst a ruin'd band,
And bringing ——— † in her hand.

CHURCHILL.

In short, if that unlucky clause relating to judgments in the bankrupt act be not repealed, and the most terrible grievances of CUSTODIAMS remedied, ‡ no man in his senses will lend a sixpence thereon : So that this common security of this kingdom

* This second couplet has been added ; but there is not a circumstance in the three which hath not happened recently in several instances ; yea more, some of these atrocious spoilers, knowing well that by our laws they were not subject to the punishment of felons, though wicked as any that ever have suffered, have received deposits, or borrowed money of others some days before ; nay, on the very eve of the day they had determined to fail.

† There are so many whom this blank may suit, that it is left to every individual affected, to fill up as he feels ; and must it not be so, wherever assignees from their attachment to their bankrupt friends, in open violation of reposed trust and truth, not only suffer them to transact the effects as they please, but so behave to unfortunate creditors, for daring even to ask about their properties, that a by-stander might rather think the harrassed, ruined, broken-hearted or distracted man, and not his spoiler, was the transgressor, who, in despair, at length permits them to do as they please.

‡ For the history of this process, and the many mischiefs attending it, see my Treatise of the Exchequer and Revenue of Ireland, vol. i. in the preface, and vol. ii. page 45.

dom will be for ever defeated. Suppose, instead of the aforesaid clause, there was one to provide, that no creditor, by such judgment as in the said act is mentioned, should have any priority or preference in payment to debts of an inferior nature, who did not make an affidavit, if required by the assignees, that the judgment was obtained as a security for a debt justly and in good faith due to him by the defendant, or for other valuable consideration, without any fraud, collusion, or unfair contrivance whatever; and to subject the person who should make a false oath upon the occasion, to fine, imprisonment, pillory, or such other punishment as may be thought most fit.

Another ruinous mischief had lately impended over this unfortunate kingdom; which was, the opposition that had been given by some of its own self-interested people, to the heads of a bill "for the relief of tenants holding under leases for lives, containing covenants for perpetual renewals." Had not this bill passed into a law, which was but by ONE majority, and that mere accident, from a late extraordinary determination of the lords of Great Britain on one of these tenures, upon an appeal from a decree of the court of chancery here, which had never been otherwise, a litigation and distress would have raged here for years; numberless families, jointure widows, annuitants, mortgagees, judgment creditors and others, purchasers for valuable consideration in various lights, would have been set adrift in the world; besides, the destruction of a considerable part of our small yeomanry and protestant freeholders here. However, it is said,

said, that several of the members of both houses of Parliament, who were interested as landlord or tenant, to their eternal honour, had declined attending; considering themselves in such a case in the same light, as if one and the same person should be a juryman, advocate, party and judge in a cause.

If this Preface shall be thought too long, I hope the most amazing, fortunate, and important change that hath happened of late in the circumstances of a kingdom, which had been too long discouraged, will plead its apology.

SOME

SOME
OBSERVATIONS
ON THE
DUBLIN SOCIETY
PREMIUMS, &c.

THE high repute which the DUBLIN SOCIETY hath acquired throughout the world, must for ever induce its members not only to be nicely jealous thereof, but to be constantly watchful of every act or proceeding that may in any sort tend to diminish it; for which purpose, and as several of them may not, either from the want of leisure or opportunity, be well acquainted with the origin and true intention of its institution, I hope it will not be by any taken amiss, that I humbly offer some few observations on these matters, and endeavour to shew, how far that most important intention hath been pursued, as distinctly and shortly as the nature of the subject will admit of; so far at least, as may be necessary for the properly assisting in the business thereof; as also, to point out those particular objects which are held by all who are best acquainted with the situation of this country,

to be the most truly important, and essentially necessary for the pursuit of the Society.

First then, after that exalted character, beneficent as benevolent, whose memory must ever be revered in this kingdom, the late Rev. Dr. SAMUEL MADDEN, had for several years distributed annually a considerable portion of his own private property in premiums, for the improvement of husbandry, and other manufactures * and arts, &c. here, instigated by his glorious example, several noblemen and gentlemen of fortune formed themselves into a society; of which the late THOMAS PRYOR, Esq. was the first promoter, for the purpose of the better carrying on and effecting this most laudable scheme of the original projector; and after they had for several years proceeded therein, they were, through his unwearied activity, on their petition to his late majesty king GEORGE II. incorporated by charter, dated the 2d day of April, in the three and twentieth year of his reign.

And in their said petition, which, for the better understanding my intention herein, is fit to be previously noted, it is set forth, "That, having observed vast tracts of land and bog in the kingdom uncultivated, and a general want of skill and industry in the inhabitants to improve them, they had formed themselves into a voluntary society, by the name of the DUBLIN SOCIETY, for promoting husbandry and other useful arts; and that they had, at their own expence, made many
"experiments,

* When properly projected, yet only then, the never-failing spur to ingenuity, industry, improvement and prosperity.

“ experiments, and published useful observations
 “ and instructions for raising flax, draining bogs,
 “ and improving unprofitable lands; and had dis-
 “ tributed considerable sums of money in premi-
 “ ums to the most deserving; whereby a spirit of
 “ industry and emulation had been raised, and
 “ great hopes conceived, that much greater effects
 “ might arise therefrom, tending farther to civilize
 “ the natives of the said kingdom, and render them
 “ well affected to his majesty and his royal family;
 “ and more able to contribute to the increase of
 “ the revenue, and the support of the establishment
 “ of the said kingdom.”

Hence, I am inclined to think it will be admitted,
 as it is most manifest, that the improvement of the
 vast tracts of uncultivated land and bog in the
 kingdom, in other words, the encreasing the quan-
 tity of its land, or, I may say, the making or cre-
 ating an addition thereto, and the further improve-
 ment of the cultivated lands, were, according to the
 recitals in the charter, the primary, principal ob-
 jects which the Society then had in view.

I shall now, secondly, proceed to enquire how far
 the Society have pursued the promoting of hus-
 bandry, and wherein they have deviated from it.

And, in order to shew how indispensably neces-
 sary and incumbent on them it was to pursue it, it
 may be most proper to set forth here, such parts of
 their repeated petitions to Parliament, as most es-
 pecially related thereto, from the acquisition of their
 charter.

S 2

And

And first, they have set forth therein, “ That
 “ they had always considered the encouragement
 “ of tillage, as one of the greatest national objects,
 “ and the chief intention of their institution ; and,
 “ that it would be of the highest benefit to this na-
 “ tion and its manufactures, to encourage the first
 “ of all manufactures, a compleat cultivation of the
 “ soil.”

“ That therefore they had in a more especial
 “ manner applied themselves to that subject ; had,
 “ at considerable expences, caused several experi-
 “ ments to be made in the various methods of
 “ farming ; and had established a manufactory of
 “ the implements of husbandry, according to the
 “ latest practice of the best farmers. That they
 “ had also bound apprentices to a gentleman *
 “ eminently

* Mr. JOHN WYNNE BAKER, late of Hawford in Worcester-
 shire, a most ingenious gentleman ; who, after having all his pro-
 perty, which, as I have heard, was upwards of twenty thousand
 pounds, destroyed by an outrageous mob, for some ingenious in-
 vention in regard to salt works, which was prejudicial to some
 established factory, and monopoly in those parts, came over to
 this kingdom in the year 1761, in the train of lord HALIFAX,
 then our viceroy. He well deserves the character here given of
 him by the Society, of which he had been an honorary member ;
 as the husbandry of this kingdom has received more benefit from
 his theory and experiments, than for a century before he was
 employed by the Society ; both of which were then yearly pub-
 lishing. He was in a most extraordinary honourable manner,
 invited to be, and was a Fellow of the Royal Society in England ;
 who, at the time of his appointment, sent him a medal of gold,
 as a token of their sense of his distinguished merit : And, in a let-
 ter from them to the Society, they say, they envy them the pos-
 session of him. He was also an honorary member of other agri-
 culture

“ eminently skilled in the theory, and experienced
 “ in the practice of agriculture, several boys who
 “ were educated in the work-house of Dublin, and
 “ were then maintained at the expence of the So-
 “ ciety, it being their intention to keep up a suc-
 “ cession of apprentices, in order to supply the dis-
 “ tant parts of the country with skilful workmen
 “ and husbandmen.” *

The flattering prospects which these two copious and judicious paragraphs contained, led every member of the legislature, who wished the prosperity of the kingdom, at times, most cheerfully to give considerable portions of the public money, eight or ten thousand pounds at a time, to the Society, to enable them to effect these most important, laudable purposes.

How shall we now lament, if these, instead of being pursued with that zeal, of which such an earnest was given, have not only been neglected, but matters of very inferior concern, some of them unworthy of a moment's serious attention, have been

culture societies, from whom he had received medals and other tokens of their high respect for his merit: And the ingenious Mr. YOUNG, in his preface to his *Experimental Agriculture*, after saying every thing that the vainest man could wish for, in praise both of Mr. BAKER's scientific and practical knowledge therein, concludes with congratulating Ireland on its possession of such a genius; nor is he honoured less in the *Farmer's Dictionary*.

* See especially the Petition of the 2d of Nov. 1771, and their Resolution of the 14th of Dec. 1769.

been preferred to them, ingrossing the time of the Society, and wasting their funds !

This deviation was at first begun by a very few of the members, who really had some taste for the fine arts, and others who fancied they had ; but chiefly by a larger number of others, some of whom had a mistaken, and some perhaps an interested zeal for certain manufactures ; and these two classes uniting together in opposition to agriculture, and directing their whole attention to their respective objects, as well at the times when the friends to husbandry, and of course to the kingdom, were, as when they were not present, in the general, carried every thing by the number of voices ; whereby, and by a length and frequency of speaking, they so disgusted and wearied out the others, that several of them have withdrawn in dudgeon, and declined their attendance.

Then, the large premiums which were by these means proposed by the Society for the encouragement of manufactures, &c. being of course a strong inducement to many, for their wishing to be members of a body where such profits were to be disposed of, accordingly, before the sum to be paid on admission was enlarged (of which I was the promoter), numbers of different degrees had acquired their admittance, which was no small accession of strength to those who were not zealous for agriculture.

These matters being thus premised, it now remains, in order to prove the truth of my assertions,

to give some instances of the proceedings of those advocates for certain manufactures and arts upon the occasions I have mentioned; in which, if I shall have the misfortune of in the least offending, I cannot be to blame, as I shall take the whole from their weekly-printed publications. So, to begin with their conduct in regard to the said Mr. BAKER, and the wounds to husbandry through him, the improvement of which, as I have before mentioned, is the primary and principal condition on which the Society ever grounded their hopes of being supplied by Parliament.

Can it then be conceived, that, at the very times the Society were seeking these large grants from Parliament upon the foundation chiefly of this gentleman's merit, those fine arts and manufacture patrons I have mentioned, were labouring, by every means they could devise, some from one motive, some from another, to get rid of him effectually? Yet, so it was; and accordingly, although by their aforesaid resolutions of the 20th of April, 1769, the greatest honours are paid him for the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in him by the Society, and for the services he had done in his experiments in husbandry, and that he was required by the Society to extend his experiments; yet, by several subsequent resolutions, by the means of a large posse of those, who, for the reasons I have mentioned, are not friends to this gentleman's undertakings, his merit is questioned, and his usual stipends and bounties for his labour, losses and expences in various experiments, by the express directions of the Society, (as will appear by their minutes,) are curtailed

tailed and abridged, and he thereby plunged into many and great difficulties, and the utmost distress; until at length he was relieved by the resolutions of the 30th of the May 1771, when no less than one hundred and ten members were present; the friends to agriculture and the prosperity of the kingdom having attended on purpose for the determination of this most important national concern and question. *

The second condition of the Society's petition to Parliament, to be observed upon, is, the manufactory of the implements of husbandry. Let us now see how far they have performed their engagement therein.

In the year 1765, the aforesaid Mr. BAKER having given an invitation to all people to visit his farm, and view his experiments in husbandry, several gentlemen and farmers accordingly resorted thither from many parts of the kingdom; and, although his experiments, were then in their infancy, yet in the manner

* This behaviour to him, after all his boundless and acknowledged services, together with that bitter resolution of the 30th of March, 1775, on a mistaken conception of his having improperly charged the Society a few shillings in an account of implements of husbandry, quite broke his honest heart; as he declared to me on his death-bed, in his last moments: His misfortune was, (for I knew him well,) that he had a Briton's spirit, and could not condescend to yield to any man, that servile abject submission, which is too much expected here, from those who are conceived to be in any sort dependent, and makes subordination insupportable. His hard fate is inscribed on his monument in the churchyard of Celbridge, where his body lies interred. The Epitaph is in the first volume of these works.

manner of culture and some other particulars, there appearing in the sentiments of many a superiority in his machines to all others, and this idea growing in the minds of many, at length it became a matter of serious consideration, what an advantage it might be to husbandry and the publick, if his machines were to be dispersed throughout the kingdom; and what a loss his inventions and contrivances in his new methods of constructing the same, must, in case any accident should happen to him, be to both; and the Society, considering Mr. BAKER as the most proper person for an undertaking of this kind, accordingly engaged him to embark forthwith in this important work; and to enable him to make a beginning therein, they were pleased to grant him the sum of 300l.

This sum for such an undertaking was but a mere nothing, especially to a person who had no fund of his own; it would hardly buy a sufficient stock of timber, much less build the necessary shops, forges, store-rooms and provide iron, (a great article) leather, tools, &c. but it was owing to the modesty of this gentleman; for the Society left it to himself to mention the sum he judged might be necessary for his beginning the factory, and he only named that sum.

But a very short time shewed how much he was mistaken, for he soon had orders amounting to several hundred pounds value; so that his distresses grew every day, which, he having communicated to the Society, they, in May 1766, passed a resolution, allotting 200l. to pay him 20 per cent. upon the

the sale of the instruments, to commence from the 1st of June following.

But this, however kind, afforded the work no immediate assistance; so that he was under the necessity of pursuing other means for the raising of money to enable him to go on with any reasonable degree of dispatch, and at length he had the factory in a very flourishing state; when, on the 24th of June, 1766, his factory, materials, many instruments, his dwelling house, some of his out-offices, and part of his furniture, were consumed by an accidental fire, and he set adrift; when he must have retired with the shattered remnant misfortune had left him, but for the humanity, generosity and public spirit of a few who rushed to his assistance, lent him money, and otherwise assisted him, so as to re-initiate him for the benefit of the publick. *

But this distress of this unfortunate gentleman was not to those zealots for certain manufactures and the fine arts, such matter of concern, as it was to others. The sums which he was to get for the improvement and real and substantial advantage of the kingdom, they now hoped might be obtained for their vain imaginations, or conceived inventions and improvements, as in mineralogy, dying and chymistry, tanning, bone lace, raw silk, paintings and sculptures, chamber printing-presses, &c. &c. which, either want of proper information, affectation,

* Of which number, I am not ashamed to glory in being one, having advanced him no less a sum than five hundred pounds of my private property.

tion, or thirst of vulgar popularity led them to seek. * And accordingly, in the midst of his distress, and as if it were effectually to destroy this most important and material branch of husbandry improvement, *instrument making*, as also the inventor and improver thereof, after many ingenious manœuvres, on the 11th of February, 1768, as if he had not suffered loss sufficient before, the bounty thereon was at once reduced from 20 to 5 per cent.

And not yet content with this one fatal stroke to this first of manufactures, they, on the 4th day of May, 1769, made 100l. of the 200l. which, on the 20th day of April preceding, they had allotted him for making experiments in husbandry, which they had then directed, subject to such conditions, as plainly shewed (as it were) that they doubted not only his application, but his integrity, and in a great measure stigmatised him with the most severe insinuations; but the facts to which I refer in their
printed

* I might name several more as insignificant objects for which premiums and bounties have, in preference to husbandry, been lavished; for there is scarce a manufacturer or tradesman who happens in any sort to act as he ought to do in the fabrication of his goods, but instantly expects a reward from the Society; and many have succeeded, not only most improperly to the prejudice of the fund, but to the time and proper business of the Society, which are thereby wasted, neglected and lost. Even charities are sought for—I have in my possession at this instant, a two-horse plough, a harrow for tearing up moss, and a bush-frame for bush-harrowing, all of Mr. BAKER's construction, which are of more real value to the publick, than all the rarities which the famous SLOAN, that prince of toy collectors, had in his stores.

printed proceedings will speak for themselves: However, by a resolution of the 30th of May, 1771, when the friends to agriculture attended, the 20 per cent. were restored to him, and he is making and dispersing numbers of these instruments, and might, if he had a capital sufficient, make and vend twenty times the number he is making at present.

But it is to be hoped, that the Society will yet forward this most solid national benefit as much as they can, and not hereafter suffer it to be baffled by mistake, or any conjunction of artifice. It is allowed on all hands, that no such machines are made in his majesty's dominions, and many of them have been sent for by several in England, and were his factory to be dissolved to-morrow, no other man could get them executed. I could say a great deal more on this important subject, but it would too much swell this paper; but I will venture to say, that if a public warehouse, with a sufficient yard before it, were erected in some of the suburbs of this city for the sale of these instruments, it might be of as much advantage to the kingdom, as any of the warehouses the Society have already established; as in time it might be the means of producing forges and warehouses in other parts of the kingdom, not only for the implements of husbandry, but for other iron manufactures, (if in every chief city, or town of every county in the kingdom, the better) to prevent the large and shameful importation of manufactured iron and hardware,
even

even common fire-irons, scythes, sheers, razors, knives, &c. &c. *

The third condition of their petition to Parliament to be observed upon, is, "That several boys
" who were educated in the work-house of Dublin,
" were then maintained at the expence of the So-
" ciety, it being their intention to keep a succession
" of apprentices, in order to supply the distant
" parts of the country with skilful workmen and
" husbandmen." Let us now see how far these engagements have been performed.

Never was an intention more laudable, and in all the true friends to agriculture and the kingdom,
(which

* I cannot here forbear relating a story which PLINY the naturalist has left us, as it seems most apposite on the present occasion.

A slave who had got out of the state of captivity, having purchased a small farm, cultivated it with so much seeming ease, that it became the most fertile in the country, which drew on him the jealousy of all his neighbours, who charged him with employing magic and charms to make his own fields so surprisingly fruitful, and theirs barren. Upon this, he was cited to appear before the people of Rome. He appeared accordingly on the day appointed for his trial. It is known, that the assembly of the people was held in the forum, which was the public place of justice. He brought his daughter with him; who, says the historian from whom this is borrowed, was a sturdy country wench, very laborious, well fed and clothed: He had brought likewise all his rustic instruments, which were in very good condition; some very heavy mattocks, a strong plough, and his oxen, which were both large and fat. Then, turning to the judges, "These," says he, "are my charms, and the magic I use in cultivating my land. I cannot," says he, "set before you my
" toil, my watching and my labour day and night." On the whole, he was acquitted with honour.

(which I can never separate) I verily believe it was real : Accordingly, in the month of May, 1765, it was mentioned in the Society as an object of great consequence to the improvement of husbandry, the putting out apprentices to learn the practical knowledge thereof.

Every one present, and especially the gentlemen of landed property, and others of the Society, friends to husbandry, who, it happened, were pretty numerous at that meeting, were so struck with the idea of the utility of this suggestion, that they wished it instantly carried into execution ; and Mr. BAKER happening to be present, he was called upon for his sentiments, which he wishing to do rather in writing, upon consideration, than so suddenly, he was indulged ; and producing it at the next meeting, it was referred to a committee, which he was requested to attend.

He accordingly attended, and this important matter being fully discussed, considered and resolved upon there, it was the wish of the committee that Mr. BAKER should engage in the undertaking ; but he laying before them the many impediments to his engaging in such an undertaking, which would in effect be turning a school-master, not only to rear, instruct and qualify five boys for the business of husbandry, but also to take care of their religious and moral principles and conduct, he requested it might not be expected from him ; whereupon, it was in this manner put to him, "*that it would oblige the Society ;*" upon which, this unfortunate gentleman, (for so I cannot but think him) unwilling

ling to disoblige, but most willing to oblige the Society, at length acquiesced, and for each boy (who could be of little use to him) he had the scanty allowance of 12l. a year, for maintaining, clothing and instructing him in the art of agriculture; and five were accordingly apprenticed.

This matter being settled, the Society, in their second petition to Parliament in the session which immediately succeeded the first, informed the house also of this transaction, and added as follows: "It being their intention to keep up a succession of apprentices, in order to supply the distant parts of the country with skilful workmen and husbandmen." And in the Society's petition to Parliament the following session, the same words were repeated.

These words in the first petition were so solemn a declaration, and in the second, such an earnest of steady perseverance, in confirmation of what had passed during the negotiation of this transaction, that it may be well concluded by this time, that this undertaking would have been in so flourishing a way, and so many individuals rendered valuable and instructing members of the community in the business of husbandry, as to have added dignity to the Society, and honour to the nation: But so it has happened, that this grand undertaking seems to have been forgotten, and to have expired in its infancy with those other undertakings on which it was grafted; for above seven years have elapsed, and nothing more has been done towards a scheme in which they were so zealous.

Nor

Nor is this all; even the very sorry pittance which was allowed him for these boys, was, by some of his no friends, always added, when it was thought necessary to exhibit the sum total, which he had received from the Society for various valuable considerations, with a view to impede or obstruct his being paid his annual allowance, "for repeating, extending and making their experiments," under their express instructions repeatedly given him: And thus it remains, notwithstanding their aforesaid declarations and engagements to the legislature, their most zealous resolutions of the 14th of November, 1771, on the advantage of such a pursuit, which the reader is requested to peruse, as the plan is as grand, as it is patriotic; and notwithstanding also the success which attended four of the five boys who had been bound to the entire satisfaction of the Society, as appears in their printed proceedings of the 15th day of October, 1772, when it was proposed by a member present, that it should be immediately taken into consideration, *wherefore the declared intentions of the Society to Parliament of keeping a constant succession and encreasing the number*, had not been performed, and that amends should be made for the past neglect by a zealous pursuit of this important business for the future. *

And

* MAHOMET BEY, king of Tunis, was dethroned by his subjects; but having the reputation of finding the *philosopher's stone*, he was restored by the dey of Algiers, upon promise of communicating the secret to him. MAHOMET sent a plough with great pomp and ceremony, intimating, that agriculture is the strength of a kingdom; that the only philosophical stone is a good crop, which may be easily converted into gold.

And yet, which is hardly to be credited, these very same fine arts patrons, can, without any concern, see in a nation not half peopled, hundreds of boys wasting the precious hours of their youth in the drawing-schools of the Society; wherein, especially in some of the departments, not one in five hundred, I may say five thousand, is likely to succeed to any degree of eminence, although at an immense expence in the masters and the annual premiums; and if any should succeed, it is but to instantly leave us, there being very few purchasers here, either from inclination or ability; and if a nobleman or gentleman of fortune had both, he would not think any Irish performance, however excellent, a proof of his taste, or worthy of room in his house, whilst an Italian or a Flemish one could be had; so that we are only to have the honour of producing these few artists, and boasting that they are of this nation, and the numbers who miscarry, are not only to be a real loss, but an absolute incumbrance to their country; for, considering themselves as gentlemen artists, they would famish before they would (as they term it) degrade their profession. But in truth, paintings now are scarcely seen in the furnished apartments of any of the fashionable houses; and, as for the portraits of relations and friends, so formerly prized, since the unbounded dissipation which for some years past hath prevailed, to the almost total destruction of all social, sober, friendly intercourse, they are hardly thought of; and such as had existed before, are, as I myself have seen, consigned to lumber rooms or vaults, to share the fate of their originals. As to

the first sort, or of history or fancy, where they are not excellent, I cannot wonder at their being removed, for even an indifferent one is not worthy of its space on the walls of the houses I have mentioned. For the proof of what I have here urged in regard to these boys, I refer to the accounts thereof by the masters themselves, in the weekly proceedings of the Society.*

Now,

* I have had the honour of being nominated twice as one of the committee, perhaps of 15 or 16 of the members (as is usual) for the examination of the several performances in sculpture, painting, &c. in order to the adjudication of the premiums; but as I full well knew I was not inspired, and otherwise could not be a judge, as I had never studied nor practised those arts, and being unwilling to run the hazard of a false judgment, to the prejudice perhaps of the merit of another, I always declined it: Besides, I have been informed both by reading, and from the discourse of those who ought to know, that there are not perhaps, five real judges of painting in the three kingdoms, no more than there are five excellent in history-painting, or epic-poetry. Then, as that most elegant and judicious writer, the author of the Essay on the Fine Arts, says, "No genius, of what kind soever, can emerge, without examples to imitate, and models to study: "For though it be true, that every poet must be born one, yet it "is as true, that every poet must be taught. As genius will do "nothing without study, so study will do nothing without genius. "The fact is, says he, we have no opportunities, no examples, "no masters, no models for painting; we never see an antique, "we have no VIRGILS, no HOMERS, no classics in design: "Painting is not here available; Rome is the repository of medals, and therefore, the only school of artisans."

Yet there is a species of this enchanting art, which, though not improving, is increasing every day: and that is, in the indecent, immoral, nay, destructive exhibitions, which are most audaciously exposed in the windows of shops in several of the public streets of this city, to the great disgrace of its police; a single figure of some
of

Now, if this prodigious number of starving boys (for by the rule of the Society, none are admitted here whose parents are able to pay for their instruction) were to be placed under skilful husbandmen for their instruction in husbandry, would not five of them afterwards be of more substantial, real advantage to a nation in such a state as this is, than five thousand Titians or Guidos? *

The next object, and inferior to none, if not the first of all which the Society took up, and in the promoting of which, I had no inconsiderable hand, was the premiums to be given to poor renters of land for the reclaiming of waste grounds, bog, mountain and moor, and most undoubtedly no matter which ever had been proposed to the Society, received more universal approbation than this did at the first; but in time, and when it was

T 2

thriving

of which, is more instantaneously inflammatory to minds adapted thereto, than all the lewd and vicious poetry, or other writings in this way, that ever were published; besides, these latter fall in the way but of few; so that it were better that a single pencil had never existed: And surely, if in the infernal regions, there be a closet hotter than another, it will be the portion of the prostitutes of these two most brilliant arts.

* I have more than once attempted to have the conduct and effect of these established schools enquired into; and though the masters thereof have themselves acknowledged, that the boys were in the general very idle, and but few with any share of genius, and that the Society therefore wished that such an enquiry should be made, yet I could never get a committee (although as small a number as three of the members are sufficient for the purpose) effectually to attend for the purpose; for the truth of which, I refer to the proceedings.

thriving amazingly, it received from the same determined class for inferiour manufactures and the fine arts, the same unfortunate fate of the rest, as it had the same consequences, the expending of that fund which they thought their manufactures and fine arts were more worthy of, and the prevention of some generous donations; but as no matter really ever was (as is allowed on all hands) of more flattering prospect of advantage to a nation, I hope I shall be excused in tracing it, through every stage of its progress, from its commencement to (I may safely say) its overthrow; for it has been blasted in the bud; and for the truth of the very surprising facts relating thereto, I shall refer to the Society's own printed and weekly published proceedings, whence I shall take them.

Accordingly, the first premium proposed to these poor renters of land was in August 1766, for reclaiming red, unprofitable bog, and was as follows:

“ For every renter of land, not holding above 20
 “ acres, who shall effectually reclaim one acre of
 “ red unprofitable bog, so that in the year 1769 it
 “ shall be in tillage or meadow, the Society will
 “ give a premium of 2l. 10s. The sum of 50l.
 “ will be appropriated in these premiums to each
 “ province; and if more than 20 claimants, intitled to the said premium, should appear for any
 “ one province, then the sum of 50l. will be divided among such claimants.” And

“ The

“ The like premiums will be continued for bog
“ which shall be brought into meadow or tillage for
“ the year 1770.

This premium was repeated in the very same words, in the years 1767 and 1768; but in the latter, it is said, (which is worthy of notice from what is to follow), *That the premium for bog will be continued every year to the year 1775, inclusive.*

And in the year 1768, the following premium was proposed by the Society to the poor renters of land for reclaiming unprofitable mountains in the following words :

“ To every renter of land, not holding above 25
“ acres, who shall effectually reclaim, and have in
“ tillage in the year 1769, any quantity of wet or
“ dry unprofitable mountain, (not less than one
“ acre, and no other person to receive a higher pre-
“ mium than 40s.) the Society will give an encou-
“ ragement at the rate of twenty shillings for every
“ such acre of reclaimed mountain. The sum of
“ 50l. will be appropriated in these premiums to
“ each of the provinces; and if more than 50
“ acres shall appear to have been reclaimed among
“ such claimants from any one province, then the
“ sum of 50l. shall be divided among them pro-
“ portionably to the quantity of mountain which
“ each shall have reclaimed, but no one claimant
“ is to receive a higher premium than 40s.”

“ For each of the provinces 50l. The like en-
“ couragement will be continued every year, to
“ the year 1775, inclusive.”

“ The

“ The joint affidavit of each claimant, and of
 “ some other person, together with a certificate
 “ from a neighbouring justice of the peace, con-
 “ cerning the improvement made, will be re-
 “ quired at the time of adjudging the premi-
 “ ums.”

These two premiums, to wit, for mountain and bog, were repeated in the very same words, in the year 1769.

These encouragements, small as they were, wrought very quickly on the minds of these poor people, and were promoting exceedingly fast, that which had been so long wished for, *a spirit of industry and improvement*; so that it was well known, that numbers of them often cheerfully wrought for several hours after the usual hour of their daily hired employment, and assisted one another, whereby whole tracts of barren mountain and bog were getting new countenances, fields of corn, grass and meadow; and every thing proceeding as well as the most sanguine friend to his country could wish, when

In the year 1770, as if an adverse fate hung over us, the following words, “ *who shall have a lease of*
 “ *20 acres of arable land* (as therein mentioned,) for
 “ one or more lives, or for not less than 21 years
 “ from the commencement of the same,” were added as a condition to the premium for reclaiming unprofitable bog.

Here now, all such unfortunate wretches, who had upon the conditions of the proposal which began

gan in the year 1766, as I before-mentioned, and is to last to the year 1775, inclusive, and upon the faith and honour of the Society, had begun the improvement, if they had not such an interest, as this after-imposed condition has made necessary for obtaining the premiums, of which they were ignorant, were excluded, and of course undone; as will appear, when I shall mention the time of their claiming the premiums.

And again, in the year 1771, the like conditions, with the difference only of 20 instead of 21 years, were annexed to the premiums for reclaiming mountain; at which time, the premiums for reclaiming unprofitable bog, had been encreased to 3l. and the premium for reclaiming unprofitable mountain, to 40s. with proportional additional sums to each province, to answer these additions to the premiums.

And afterwards, the numbers of these improvers having encreased prodigiously, in order to further enable the Society to pay the encreased premiums, a resolution was entered into, upon full consideration of the matter, on the 18th of June, 1772, by which "the sum of 100l. was to be added to the " sum allotted to each province, for improving un-
" profitable mountain, bog and moor."

To have transported these poor indefatigable labourers and their miserable families, would have been an act of charity and mercy to these new conditions: I doubt if many of them would not have preferred the extinction of their existence.

Nor

Nor was this all. In the same year and about the same time, it having been mentioned, that some poor renters had objected to the condition, "that the mountain or bog before reclaimed, was unprofitable," there being hardly any land which a man could venture to swear was totally unprofitable, the following words were substituted, to wit, "That it was not worth more, nor would set to a solvent tenant for more than three shillings yearly per acre."

And afterwards, by a bye-law, those who lived in remote parts of the kingdom amidst mountains and bogs, where news-papers perhaps never are sent, "Were to lodge their claims 14 days before adjudication with the secretary," whereas, before this, a day before was sufficient.

From these and some further proceedings, which shall be hereafter related with regard to these poor renters of lands, one might be led to think, that this unfortunate country had in some especial manner provoked the wrath of heaven, and that the Society was to be the instrument of its vengeance.

Accordingly, in the month of December last, when these poor people came to Dublin, with all their credentials, according to the published proposals on which they had proceeded, and their hearts full of joy to receive their little premiums before the Christmas festival; alas! they were told, that they had not complied with the aforesaid novel rules, resolutions and bye-laws of the Society; (all
made

made after their work was begun) and that therefore none of them were to receive any thing, until all these matters were debated and settled; and accordingly, it was depending for upwards of two months, for it was at length referred to the committee of agriculture, and it frequently happens, as their minutes will shew, that, although so small a number as three are sufficient to form the committee, yet so many of the most distant nations upon earth from each other, might almost as readily be got to meet as the committee of agriculture; and whenever the Society met, every other business was preferred to that of the poor renters of land; so that whilst several of their members were displaying their abilities on matters more entertaining to them, a number of these luckless claimants were starving in the streets, and their families also famishing at home; their labour and time lost, and double the little premium spent by such few of them as happened to have money, in supporting themselves in an expensive metropolis; besides, it was said, that several of them had borrowed the amount of the premiums from usurers, at the exorbitant discount of 200l. per cent. before the matter was finally determined against them; new pursuits were set on foot to engage the time and attention of the Society, such as a woollen manufactory ware-house in Dublin; the improvement of commerce, and above all, antiquities, in a nation almost wanting bread.

The arguments used against them, were some of them such, that, if some of the Four Courts tribe had used on any other occasion, the folk of taste and refinement

finement would have treated with the utmost asperity; for instance,

1st. That the fund was not sufficient, and that the aforesaid resolution of the 18th of June, 1772, for adding 100l. to each province, signified nothing, as it had not been published in the list of premiums.

To this it was answered, that this 100l. was added (and so it appeared from the proceedings and their premium minute book) upon solemn debate, and was published in their weekly proceedings, which was an ample notice, as the landed gentlemen who were of the Society, received these constantly, and must be supposed most cheerfully to have communicated this important matter to their tenants; that its not being published in the list of premiums, was entirely owing to the omission or oversight of their assistant secretary, though in the general, a gentleman as careful as he is laborious, to whom this business was entirely committed, and that this was most manifest, as it had not been either rescinded or countermanded by the Society; that these unfortunate people had proceeded upon the faith and honour of the Society; that the reasons for encreasing the fund to each province, were, that the numbers of these industrious people were encreasing daily, and the premium had been before then encreased; that otherwise the Society were acting totally inconsistent, and that instead of the poor renters having ten shillings an acre more, as was intended, they would have twenty shillings an acre less.

But

But all this reasoning signified nothing; none are so deaf as they who will not hear; a majority was careful to be present against it, and accordingly it turned out, that instead of their getting in some provinces 2l. 10s. and 3l. an acre, as they were improvers either of mountain or bog, they did not get above 26 or 28s. an acre, as the proceedings will shew.

2d. It was mentioned, “ that in some of the provinces, they had been too industrious in complying with the proposals of the Society.”

To this it was answered, “ That this was making their virtue their punishment; and that the more who engaged in this first of manufactures, the more would it be for the advantage of the kingdom.” *

3d. It was mentioned, that their general fund was too small. †.

To

* To shew how strangely and inconsistently men may at times be led to act, when a rage for any particular pursuit hath possessed them; on the 31st of October, 1771, the following resolution was entered into: “ Resolved, that it is the opinion of this Society, that there are many great wastes, and many acres unclosed and uncultivated in this kingdom, capable of being improved and turned to tillage with proper husbandry, and would most probably be so, to the great benefit and advantage of the country, if the same encouragement was given in this nation, that is in others by exemption of certain taxes for a limited time.” And for aid therein and other matters relative to agriculture and the improvement thereof, a petition was prepared and agreed to by the Society in the November following, and preferred to Parliament.

† To shew another instance of surprising conduct; about two months before, when the general fund of the Society was in the same

To this it was answered, that this matter had been well considered before the premiums were offered, and that the fund appeared to be sufficient.

4th. That neither they who swore the affidavits, nor the magistrates who signed the certificates, were to be credited; and, to manifest this, a scrip of paper, which was put into the hands of one of the members in the hall of the Society house, was read, setting forth one unproved instance of fraud, wherefore, it was urged, that these premiums should be totally abolished: Besides,

5th. That as several gentlemen receive the money for their tenants, they may pocket it and never give it to them; and, that therefore, to wit, for these two last reasons, and as it would make perjury more frequent, it would be better if these premiums were to be totally abolished; and the person who chiefly urged this matter, also said, that
many

same condition as it was at the time of the aforesaid absolute resolution of adding 100l. to each province, for mountain, bog and moor, the sum of 300l. was proposed to be given to one KETTLEBY, for a new-constructed printing-press, said to be invented by him; and it would have been given, had not I insisted, even after the resolutions of the Society had passed thereon, that the printers of Dublin should be consulted as to its merit, according to the determined course of proceeding in such cases; and to shew that even this most learned body are neither inspired nor infallible, and how they may be imposed on in matters in which they are not properly skilled; it was first resolved by the Society upon a full consideration, NEMINE CON. "that it was superiour to "all others," and yet in about a month afterwards, "that it was "inferiour;" for which, see the printed resolutions of the 2d and 16th of April, and 21st of May 1772.—It was only fit for a baby-house.

many intelligent persons were of a different opinion, as to agriculture taking place of manufactures in a country.

These two last reasons, so severe and so uncharitable, affected me to such a degree, that I could not avoid saying that they were so, and that the gentlemen so represented, were of as respectable characters, as any then in the room, and some of them of the Society; that it had been represented, it is true, that a gentleman had dealt most improperly by one of his tenants, with regard to a premium which he had received for him (as well as I recollect) for preserving corn upon stands (not for reclaiming waste grounds, which was then the question;) but grant it to be as true, as these advocates for inferiour manufactures and the fine arts could wish it, is it to be a reason for destroying totally the improvement of agriculture? Is the abuse of any thing in one, or even several instances, to be an argument against the use of it at all? Strange reasoning! That the landlords pocketing the money, was as invidious a charge, as it was unsupported by the smallest shadow of proof, although several landlords who had either advanced them the money, or had let them use their rents in order to enable them to make the improvement (as some beyond all doubt had done) with the consent of their tenants, had retained the premiums to reimburse themselves, several of whom have lost considerably in this way, by the aforesaid EX POST FACTO conditions and laws. That the work (this first of works) was done, which was the principal concern of the Society, and no complaint by

by any of those poor people to them, so that it was more properly an *EXTRA OFFICIUM* than an *EX OFFICIO* transaction. I urged all this as strongly as I could, as also that in this country, above all others, the improvement and extension of agriculture should be the principal object; a country, where almost all beneficial trade was prohibited, and that which was allowed, limited; but it all availed nothing: I was the person who had, most unluckily for these poor renters, prevented the soil from being squandered on KETTLEBY'S printing-press, as I am also the person who have laboured incessantly to promote the improvement of the waste grounds of the kingdom, in preference to inferior manufactures and the fine arts, and a majority of those who are earnest for other pursuits, (of several of whom the attendance thereon are their chiefest amusement, not having the avocations of business) of course was against me. *

6th. It was urged, that several of the affidavits in regard to the value of the mountain and bog which had been improved, were defective in the wording thereof, as it was not consonant to the alteration which had been made in the Society's proposal, in the year 1771, to wit, "That the land was not worth
" before, nor would set to a solvent tenant for
" more than three shillings yearly per acre." As also,

7th. That

* How I laboured to effect this most essential advantage to the kingdom, the minutes of the proceedings, and the honourable thanks returned to me therefore by the Society, during the times it was depending before them, will fully evince. Among others, see that of the 10th of December, 1772.

7th. That several of them had not the leases or interests which were required by the addition to the conditions of the proposal in the year 1770, as to bog, and in the year 1771, as to mountain, and therefore were to be excluded. As also,

8th. That several did not come in time agreeably to the bye-law of the 4th of June, 1772, * by which they were to lodge "their claims 14 days " before the day of adjudication with the secretary."

In

* The bye-laws of the Society, will soon be as numerous as their members, and as unintelligible as they are numerous. Many of them clash already, and though they are explained by marginal notes, yet some heads are not a little puzzled with them. So, some of them have been made to affect by retrospect words, the rights of others established before, as in the case of these poor renters of land; whether this be right or legal, I submit to the learned. It is true, corporations may make as many bye-laws as they please for the government of their members, but, even in this case, they must be reasonable, and ought to be for the common benefit, and not for the private advantage of any particular persons, and they must be consonant to the public laws and statutes, as subordinate to them. See BLACKSTONE'S Commentaries. But it is to be wished, that Parliament will, out of their next grant to the Society, allot a certain sum to every class of them, to wit, of bog, mountain and moor in each province, and the savings which may be in any of the provinces, to be applied to the deficiencies which may be in any of the others, and ascertain the conditions and requisites, on which they are to obtain the premiums, as they have done for corn-lands.

N. B. Afterwards, on the 9th of March, 1775, a committee was appointed to digest and collect the several bye-laws, that a new publication might be made of them for the use of the Society; but this necessary matter was never more thought of, although I had been at the trouble myself some short time before of collecting them, and making observations on their inconsistencies and absurdities, which I gave to one of their then secretaries.

In answer to these three last reasons, it was also urged, that they were *EX POST FACTO* all; and after these unfortunate people had exhausted their little substance, and given their labour to comply with the first proposals of the Society, which commenced as to bog, four years before, and as to mountain, three, and were to continue as much longer. That were this out of the question, it would be otherwise not just; for the intention of the Society in this case, seems manifestly to be, as to lands before waste, and never under tillage; for which, among other proofs, are their resolutions of the 31st of October, 1771; that the value of land had encreased even since the premium had first been proposed, and that there were very few mountain lands in the kingdom, though quite uncultivated, and never under tillage, which would not set for more than three shillings an acre; that, as to the leases or interests, which, by the aforesaid subsequent condition, it was required they should have, they never heard of it, until they came to Dublin to receive their premiums; and, if they had, they could not have compelled their landlords to give them further terms, or to renew their leases.* And that as to the bye-law about lodging the claim 14 days before the day of adjudication, it was merely for the ease of the assistant secretary; and that these poor illiterate inhabitants of mountains and bogs, could

* This addition as to the leases, was meant well by the person who proposed it, to wit, that the landlords might not arrest the advantage of the labour and industry of these people, but it was after the work had been finished or begun, according to the Society's proposal, so that it made their misfortune their punishment.

could not possibly have notice of this and those several other *EX POST FACTO* laws; whereupon, this last was somewhat relaxed, but the others most strictly adhered to; so that not only many of them did not get one-half of what they were intitled to, but were totally deprived of their rights, whether with propriety and justice, the herein quoted proceedings will shew. *

Nor yet did all these hardships content; wherefore, it was further proposed, that the minister of the parish, should be the chief person to authenticate the credentials of these poor industrious people.

To which it was answered, that this would amount to an absolute prohibition; for that in the general, such of this divine profession who have rich livings, rarely reside, and, in some places, the mountains especially, there may not be one of them, not even a curate, except of the popish religion, seen in a year; so that these unfortunate claimants must follow them to Dublin, and then what certainty could there be of their undertaking the trouble?

From these savings, as also from those which must of course arise from that other late bye-law,
 VOL. III. U whereby

* These proceedings plainly shew the necessity of gentlemen attending, who are friends to agriculture and the kingdom; as also, that what has been often mentioned, should be settled, and without further loss of time, which is, that no important matter should be agitated in the Society, at the time of the year when the estated gentlemen and farmers of the Society, are attending the business of the country, or else, sufficient timely notice should be given thereof, and in the most effective manner.

whereby persons of certain real and personal properties therein mentioned, are only to receive gold or silver medals in the lieu of premiums which were before pecuniary, what a fund will there be for donations for those tribes of projectors I have mentioned before, whilst hundreds of thousands of pounds shall be annually sending from the kingdom for bread? For the proof of which, see the aforesaid resolution of the Society, of the 31st of October, 1771, which is inserted among several others in their petition to Parliament of the 2d of November following, (for I have not yet said, nor shall I say any thing that is not strictly and literally true, but also proveable from the Society's own minutes) whereby, it was resolved, "That
 " it appeared to the Society, that a quantity of
 " meal, flour and malt, in value to upwards of
 " 600,000*l.* had been exported into this kingdom
 " in two years, ending the 25th of March, 1771,
 " the greatest part whereof had been paid for in
 " specie; and that without the said supply, the
 " kingdom would have been in the most distressed
 " condition." *

And

* In consequence of the aforesaid petition, an act has since passed, giving a very encouraging bounty upon the exportation of corn; but as it is only temporary, and for a very few years, and the continuation of it depending on the good will of our sister kingdom, it will be but little encouragement to set about the improvement of wastes, (which is the great object,) or even to turn pasture grounds into tillage; as, when soon as the improvers of either, especially of the first, might be intitled to the bounty, the law might expire: Whereas, had it been perpetual, and proper encouragement given by premiums and long leases to the improvers of those grounds, which, the people of the

Romish

And afterwards, of the same date, and in the same petition, was the following sensible as most laudable further resolution: "Resolved, that it is the opinion of this Society, that there are many great wastes, and numbers of acres uninclosed and uncultivated in this kingdom, capable of being improved and turned to tillage with proper husbandry; and would most probably be so, to the great benefit and advantage of the country, if the same encouragement was given in this nation that is in others, by an exemption from certain taxes for a limited time;" and with it, they have thus concluded their petition.

"As your honourable house, has, upon every occasion, shewn the greatest attention to promote this national object, and, has frequently delegated to your petitioners, the trust of carrying your good intentions into execution, your petitioners are thereby encouraged to lay their sentiments on this subject before your honours, having the firmest hope, that you will consider this their proceeding in a favourable light, as it arises entirely from the desire to contribute every thing

U 2

"in

Romish religion, so very numerous among the lower people here, are now by a recent law, impowered to take; and where family settlements are in the way to prevent any persons from making such leases, there to have an act to enable them to it; emigration then might be entirely prevented, as the cultivation of seven or eight millions of acres of these lands, would not leave an hand unemployed in the kingdom, were they many times the number they are; besides, it is well known, that for seventy-five years after such a bounty had been given in England, (but there the act was perpetual, which sets all ploughs at work) the price of wheat had been progressively lower.

“ in their power, to promote the welfare and prosperity of the kingdom.”

Now, in what I have said, I hope I have most fully and clearly shewn, that the produce of the premiums for the improvement of waste grounds, is a solid, permanent acquisition to the nation, of population, wealth and strength: An acquisition, that an earthquake only, or some dire convulsion of nature, or, in other words, the hand of Providence, can possibly injure; and that it is indispensably incumbent on the Society to pursue it.

And, so thoroughly sensible of this are the FRENCH, that their encouragement of agriculture is alarming to all Europe; but above all, for the improvement of waste grounds: So that in the single division of BOURDEAUX, as, says the author of the letters lately published on the present state of FRANCE, the wastes inclosed and cultivated within these five years, which were before totally barren, amount to three hundred and sixty thousand arpents, or four hundred thousand English acres, which, at the lowest estimation, have produced nine hundred thousand quarters of grain in the year; and, it is an axiom, that the means of subsistence being augmented, population in an equal ratio, encreases of course.

Also, it appears by an arret of their council of state, that it was ordained, that the cultivators thereof should be exempted from all taxes for forty years, with several other encouragements; nay, that even the clergy, sensible of a further advantage therein, (the polar star of their attention there,)

as a further inducement to the improvers to proceed, have, for a certain time, released them from claims of tythes of every sort.

And, in order that this most important of all manufactures may be pursued with the more convenience, expedition and ease, there are at present no less than thirteen societies now existing for this purpose, established by royal approbation; and these thirteen societies have nineteen co-operating societies belonging to them, and others are establishing, as it may happen, that a district may be too large for one society to take care of. And it appears from many instances, and most convincing proofs, in the aforesaid letters fully set forth, but too many here to insert, that this great nation was either in a state of glory or declension, in proportion to the advancement or depression of husbandry; and that whenever any manufactures were encouraged, until that first preferably of all of the soil was complete, poverty and distress were the certain consequences, and they became dependant on their neighbours for bread: And that it was from this error, more than any success of arms against them, that they have been compelled to submit to almost every peace which they have agreed to in the present century.

So the art of agriculture is at present publicly taught in the Swedish, Danish and German universities; whence the service to their respective countries will be rendered more effectual, as the speculative parts so necessary to the knowledge of this noble science, (for so I may safely call it,) will be understood, as well as the practical. The emperor
of

of CHINA, it is said, himself holds the plough once in every year.

How laudable then will it be, if the beneficed, wealthy clergy of this kingdom, and especially those who do not reside, but batten at ease, whilst their wretched half-starved curates do all the labour of the vineyard, will take example by their brethren of France, and not only not oppose, but contribute, as those others have done, to the encouragement of this truly patriotic work, the improvement of wastes? It was at this, that the before inserted resolution of the 31st of October 1771, was principally aimed, and it is to be hoped, our Parliament will, the next sessions, take this important matter under their consideration, agreeably to the wishes of the Society.

I intended to have collected all the premiums and bounties which have been given to agriculture, as also to manufactures and the fine arts, since the date of the charter, and to have made a comparative estimation of the success which have attended them distinctly and particularly, and the profit and loss upon each of them; but after I had laboured at it for some time, I found that to do it with sufficient accuracy, would be extremely tedious, if practicable. I shall therefore confine myself to those matters only, which are the principal objects of this letter, to wit, the improvement of the waste uncultivated grounds of this kingdom, manufactures and the fine arts, and especially as almost all the other objects of agriculture, such as turnips, carrots, cabbages, burnet, lucerne, and such like, especially in the drill husbandry way, are only for the rich, as are indeed large parcels of the waste grounds;

grounds; for, as to yeomanry or middling farmers, there are so few of them here, they are scarcely worth our thinking of; so that for those objects, by the aforefaid new by law, but few of the pecuniary premiums, comparatively speaking, may hereafter be paid, only medals given: However, I shall first set down all such premiums as relate to the improvement of waste grounds in the year 1772.

Premiums for improving bog at large,	£146
Do. for mountain,	— 260
Do. for moor,	— 300
Total	706

Of which perhaps, from the late by-law, it may be, an half will be saved.

Premiums to poor renters of land for bog,	960
Do. to do. for mountain,	800
Do. to do. for moor,	— 320
Total	2080

To raising rape seed from boggy, rushy and mountain ground,	300
--	-----------

Total proposed for improving waste grounds,	—	} £ 3086
--	---	----------

So that allowing what may be saved from the premiums for improving bog, mountain and moor at large, by the aforefaid by-law, and what may be paid in gold and silver medals on all the proposals for agriculture, I believe, if the total be set down at 2600l. it will be pretty near the mark.

Now,

296 OBSERVATIONS ON THE

Now, let us see what the proposals for premiums for manufactures and the fine arts, amount to, for the said year 1772.

And first for manufactures.

S I L K S.

For silks sold in the warehouse	£ 650	
For silks sold by wholesale,	600	
To additional premium to the above,	200	
For erecting mountures,	150	
Total to the silk manufacture		1600

W O O L L E N.

To broad cloths and broad rugs manufactured from the 24th of June inclusive, to the 24th of June 1773, not nearer than thirty miles to Dublin,	200	
For broad cloths and broad rugs sold or exposed to sale in the city of Dublin, of Irish wool only, &c.	200	
For superfine warp yarn,	120	
For superfine wool yarn,	120	
For superfine broad cloths,	250	
For country yarn, —	104	
For a gigg-mill for the above,	300	
For calamancoes, ruffsels and broad stuffs, —	400	
To the woollen manufactures about		1694
Carried forward,	£ 3294	

DUB. SOCIETY PREMIUMS, &c. 297

Brought forward £ 3294

N. B. This last for the Irish woollen warehouse, will be many hundreds more next year in premiums, besides the expence of the house, &c.

And for other manufactures, about	1500
Total to manufactures, about	4794
To the fine arts, about —	150
	£ 4944

Then there are the drawing-masters salaries of the several schools, the rents of manufacture-houses; so also, there are Mr. BAKER's yearly allowances, none of which are here inserted.

And as for the uncertain bounties which for many years past have been too frequently given for inventions (as some of them were called) and for improvements, as they have both so often, upon trial, turned out to be but old exploded schemes revived, and have accordingly expired on the donation, it is likely, that in time, the eyes of such ingenious, yet too feverish zealots for them may be opened, whereby, not only many sums of money may be saved, but also, all the mispent time that is so frequently employed in the disquisition of such ineffectual pursuits.

Yet however zealous I may be for the improvement of waste grounds, I would have all frauds therein, far as may be, prevented; and when detected,

detected, not only discountenanced and censured, but far as can be, punished; and in order to adjust these matters, and to save the Society much trouble, and these poor renters from ruin, would it not be right to have corresponding Societies in different parts of the kingdom, to aid the general one, as is the case in France? as I have often proposed to the Society; * but was it fair or candid to suppose such frauds, and then to argue from them as from real facts, (as was, beyond all question, the proceeding in this case) whereby, these poor, industrious, flaving, but now unfortunate people, of more real use and benefit to the Society, than five in a thousand of any of the learned professions have been of, since I have known the world, were utterly condemned, and the advocates for inferiour manufactures and the fine arts triumphed effectually.

But, my fellow-members! Ye who are friends to agriculture, and of course to your country, think but one moment seriously of these proceedings; they are conducted and executed but by a few, the most of whom, I verily believe, conceive they are right; but these few are indefatigable, and their proceedings are deemed and passed, as the proceedings of your whole Society; and, when next the room shall be full, let restitution be made to these unfortunate sufferers, the poor much injured renters of land. I will venture to say, your honour demands it,

But

* In several months after the publication of this pamphlet, to wit, on the 24th of February, 1774, a resolution to this purpose, was, after having been debated on at several of the previous meetings of the Society, and well considered, fully established.

But to put agriculture for an instant out of the question: Suppose that in any kingdom there was an established staple commodity, which was the almost total source of its wealth; that its materials were or might be of its own production entirely; that it could not only be exported duty free, but some branches of it had the encouragement of a bounty; that if the manufacturers acted always as they ought to do, five times the number of hands might be employed in it, that were employed; should any other manufacture then, which either had none, or but some, nay, not all these advantages, be suffered to injure in the least such a staple commodity. *

And is it not incumbent on those who are entrusted with the disposition of the premiums for the encouragement of manufactures, where any such are fabricated of foreign materials, most carefully to examine into every particular relating thereto? as first,

What the prime cost of the material is? And from what nation it is sent to us?

Do we get it immediately from thence, and in its purity and perfection? Or has any other nation
the

* The objection which many then raised and urged against the furtherance of tillage, and making this a corn country, for exportation thereof, were the hazards from the jealousies of the people of its sister country, should they conceive their interest would thereby suffer in the least; but by the aforesaid laws for the freedom of our trade, mentioned in my preface hereto, these their fears have been most happily removed: And the drunkenness, idleness and combinations, so destructive in our principal city, are not in the way to mar our success.

the first choice? And do we barter goods or money for it?

Is it to be manufactured in a place where provisions and labour are cheap, and the manufacturers sober and industrious?

What proportion does the labour saved by working the materials ourselves, bear to the price which is paid to foreigners for it?

Has the manufacture, when wrought up, the freedom of export, or even a general consumption of the inhabitants, or only a partial one?

For if these matters should all, or most of them, prove not in our favour, the goods so manufactured would stand the nation in much more than they could be purchased for, ready manufactured. Undoubtedly, a large bounty may for a time support a manufacture, but this must be taken into the account; it is like bearing along a rickety child by leading strings, which, should it be forsaken by its friendly support, must straightway fall to the ground.

Wherefore, I believe then I may venture to say, there are no axioms more certain than these:

1st. The end or purpose of manufactures is to enrich a nation, by obtaining a better price for the labour of her people, at the expence of other nations, than her own internal labour will or ought to afford.

2d. That

2d. That a nation, limited in her commerce, can never manufacture inexportable commodities to any material advantage. *

3d. That until she has a redundant population, it must be repugnant to her interest to work upon such manufactures, even for her own consumption; because it is employing her people to considerable loss, even though the materials are her own; but when they are foreign, the injury is considerably encreased.

4th. The maxim then for a nation, so circumstanced, unalterably to pursue, is, to adhere strictly to that first of manufactures, AGRICULTURE; (as you have determined in your aforesaid resolutions of the 14th of December 1769, and the 31st of October 1771) and such others as she can export to large profits. †

But the argument is, That if we can manufacture such goods ourselves, we save so much of the first cost, as the manufacturing comes to; this is certainly plausible, yet it is superficial. ‡

To

* The limitations and restrictions on our trade by England, it is true, have been so removed, as I have mentioned in my preface; but if, as I have also mentioned therein, by our own proceedings, we shall not send our commodities to foreign marts good and cheap as other nations do, we are but where we were; nay, much worse, as they might lose the whole.

† The true gradation or progression seems to be thus:

Agriculture,	Luxury,
Manufactures,	Fine Arts.
Wealth,	

‡ "One million of things vendible," says MONTESQUIEU, "being productions from our own earth, and raised from our
" own

To instance in some degree: In our filken manufacture, it is said, the raw silk which we import, after being manufactured, advances in value about $32\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. so that in fact we give 100l. to foreigners, in order to save 32l. 10s. by labour: The loss then upon the immediate manufacture is clearly 67l. 10s. To this might be added, the frequent combinations of the mechanics, their weekly voluntary idleness, which is ever the case in the chief city of a kingdom, and the loss in population, not forgetting the premiums which have been given by the Society for the encouragement of this manufacture since it was established, amounting, on an average of 7l. per cent. to about 20,000l.

As to our woollen manufacture, the fact is this, France produces a great deal of wool, but coarse and short; Ireland produces a great deal of wool, both long and fine; the French wool will not work up into any kind of tolerable cloth, without a mixture (it is said) of one-third of either Irish, or Spanish, or west of England wool; and it is so necessary to their manufacture thereof, that they will give any price for it, so great, as to induce the west of England farmers to smuggle a considerable quantity to France, and of course, abundance of the Irish wool is sold there also; besides, since the change in the breed of our sheep, our wool, it is said, has grown so abundantly coarser than it formerly was, that we cannot now make cloths that will produce
a higher

“own hands at home, will, when exported, bring a nation more
“real gain, than the sale of three millions worth of goods, in
“manufactures, where the materials are of foreign growth, and
“not of our own raising.”

a higher price, than about eleven or twelve shillings a yard, without some mixture of the Spanish wool, which is exceeding dear, and may not at all times be obtained. Then, besides the heavy cost of the foreign materials for the fine cloths, the expence of working them is much greater (it is also said,) in proportion, than the coarse ones. And, further, the ablest writers on this subject have observed, as the nations most flourishing in manufactures have experienced, that those manufactures always deserve to be most cherished, which afford the prospect of a constant and steady demand; as otherwise the poor operators will be often idle, which is almost as often attended with the most distressful consequences to society, as hath been frequently as grievously experienced; more especially in such manufactures as minister to luxury, which is ever ruled by fashion and caprice. *

Do but think, I also beseech you, that if any of the manufactures, &c. for the encouragement of which,

* As the restrictions on this trade, and the hardships we had thereby suffered, and to which, for near a century, we had most patiently submitted, have also by the aforesaid recent laws, been happily removed; I therefore have struck out abundance relating thereto, all which had better be for ever buried in oblivion; so let all hands be instantly at work without ceasing, and thereby convince them, that we did not wrong the people of our sister kingdom, when we charged them with falsely accusing us of laziness and idleness, at the time those heavy fetters, which, at their instance, lay on almost every limb of us; and let us not forget, that there is a species of manufacture here, which is sought for by all nations to which it is known, as it is unequalled by all: I mean that beautiful mixture of silk and worsted, called tabinets.

which, the Society have for years been giving thousands upon thousands, should not, upon a proper inquiry, appear to have answered the expectations therefrom; if sums equal to these, had been given to the poor renters of land for the improvement of waste grounds, what would have been the real, sure and permanent acquisition to the kingdom thereon? We might say of them, as of the industrious cultivator in the scripture; "The wilderness and solitary place shall be glad for him, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom like the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon." ISAIAH, XXXV. 1, 2.

Let us then, for illustration sake, take the aforesaid sum of 20,000*l.* only, and see what, at this day, would have been the produce thereof.

The premiums at an average for bog, mountain and moor, taking them altogether, have been since the commencement at 2*l.* 10*s.* an acre; then 20,000*l.* would at this rate have reclaimed, and so (I may say) have purchased about seven thousand five hundred acres, which, at 10*s.* an acre, a reasonable estimation, (for many of these reclaimed acres appeared to have been set at upwards of twenty) amount to 3750*l.* a year, and which, at twenty years purchase only, would sell for no less a sum than 75,000*l.* So that instead of any loss to the nation, no less a sum than 75,000*l.* would have been gained; and, according to the number of persons
which

which these acres of Irish plantation measure, would have fed, (according to the computation by a famous writer in England upon husbandry, to wit, "That a piece of ground, consisting of three square miles, or one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres of commonly good land, will furnish food for eight hundred and seventy persons,") would produce an encrease of population of no less than about three thousand five hundred persons, and so much strength of course; and, if I am permitted to add also, the saving of the importation of corn, and the emigration of numbers, it will swell the balance greatly; and I hope it will be allowed me, that saving is gaining. If the rent of the improved land be computed at 20s. an acre, the consequential calculations must be in the same proportion of course.*

VOL. III.

X

The

* Every one in his senses must see the absolute necessity for an encrease of tillage in this kingdom, as far as it possibly can be effected; for, for one carriage horse to have been fed with oats, some years ago, I believe I may with safety say, there are at this day ten, and luxury of living in every respect, so encreasing among the middling people, almost to the total levelling of all distinction and order. Now, how must this increase the price of this one grain, with which the poor are chiefly fed? If the stock of it be not enlarged, they must famish. It is true, they *drink* it now in great abundance, especially in the North, to the entire destruction of not only their health and strength, but their morals, which, I am sorry to say, is not by our laws endeavoured to be prevented; but in short, if spirituous liquors be not made more difficult to be come at by the lower people, and malt liquor better and in more plenty, so as to promote its consumption, the use of it will shortly, among the lower class of people, be entirely laid aside; and there may not be a second generation of them.

The fisheries, after agriculture and the linen business, are the next object that claim the attention of this nearly-impovertised kingdom. I have ranked them here according to the general estimation; but I am inclined to think, that the fisheries should be next to agriculture, they being an object for a source of industry, population and riches thereto, vast as the mighty womb that yields the materials; of such consideration, that if we should even lose our staple commodity, whilst undisturbed in agriculture, the natural claim of every country, the birth-right of every people, and the fisheries, we might yet possess a prosperity, of which some violent convulsion of nature could alone deprive us. What a melancholy reflection is it, that we shall sit idle spectators, whilst other nations are drawing from our coasts a fund of infinite riches, which nature evidently intended for us? The herring fishery of Holland alone, it is said, is valued at three millions three hundred thousand pounds sterl. per annum, and our seas abound with them, among many other species; besides, we have them, in a manner, at our doors, whereas, they send their vessels many leagues for them to the coasts of Great Britain and Ireland. I have also heard, that the mackerel fishery alone, is such an object to the French, that they find it worth their while to send every year from two hundred and fifty to three hundred sail of vessels, (many of them one hundred and twenty tons) to this kingdom to catch mackerel, and that they do this in the very harbours on the western coast; and contrary to treaty, which prohibits them from coming within ten leagues of any head-land. Notwithstanding

withstanding the encouragements given to our fisheries by several late statutes, the Society may yet aid them greatly.

I will again be bold to say, that if two-thirds at least of the funds of the Society were to be expended upon these two mighty objects, agriculture and the fisheries, they would have the applause and thanks of all well-wishers, their country, and all wise men; and, that through the encouragement of them, they would encourage every other manufacture, as they would also every species of the fine arts, without allotting particularly a single sixpence to one of them; it would as surely follow as the night the day; it has ever done so in every nation upon earth, where these two primary objects have been pursued with industry, and ever must do so; and to act otherwise, would be beginning at the wrong end; for the truth of which, is the experience of all ages and nations, let confined, narrow geniuses, and weak reasoners on this subject, think what they will.

I will, then, here address my fellow-members, to lose no further time from these material pursuits. There will be great savings from the late by-law, in regard to men of certain fortunes not receiving pecuniary premiums; and otherwise, as I have before-mentioned, of course a deal to grant. If there be any manufactures, which premiums and bounties for years will not rear up, nothing can be more certain, than that from the nature of them, or from the circumstances of times or things, they are ineffectual; diametrically opposite to the true in-

terest of the nation, and, that it is not only wasting the precious time and labour of the poor, but also those of the Society and its funds. *A home and partial consumption only, is, as I have said before, far from sufficient to improve or forward a manufacture;* and be also assured, that but few, very few, have such strength of patriotism, or can afford, for any time, to pay a greater price for goods inferior in quality. The constant distresses of our manufacturers, prove to a demonstration, that some of these manufactures are greatly over-done, that is, that too many people are bred manufacturers of fabricks, which we cannot consume; *and, which is much worse, which we cannot export:* So that those which cannot constantly support the people bred to them, are not effectual pursuits, and must ultimately tend to impoverish the nation; whereas, if we had five times the number of hands in the kingdom, the improvement of husbandry, especially of waste grounds, and the fisheries, would employ them; besides, (which is most worthy of note) a manufacture fabricated upon foreign materials, creates nothing; whereas, the ploughman is every day creating. *

To consider also, what a number of trades, mechanicks, &c. are employed in agriculture and the fisheries, especially in the latter; in short, there is hardly one that is not; and then, every six pence
which

* There are some matters in this page marked with Italicks, which have been abundantly changed since this pamphlet was published, for which, see the note to page 303. But if all the ports on earth were open to our manufactures, unless we can sell them at foreign markets cheap and good as others can, it would in no wise avail us.

which we earned by agriculture, the fisheries, and linen, (that is to say, if we grew our own flax, which we might easily do,) and by woollen cloths, such as I have before mentioned, of our own wool, would be almost clear gain; so that if they were properly pursued, all hands would be employed, emigration would be prevented, population encreased, the lands which have been raised, even to the utmost, would be enabled to pay, (which otherwise experience shews they cannot) and those which have not yet been so raised, would bear an adequate value; whereas, by some of our other manufactures, for the reasons I have before mentioned, we at least do not gain.

The following excellent lines in THOMSON'S SEASONS are so apposite to the present purpose, that I conceive they will not be unacceptable.

O! is there not some patriot, in whose power
That best, that god-like luxury is plac'd
Of blessing thousands, thousands yet unborn,
Thro' late posterity? some, large of soul,
To cheer dejected industry? to give
A double harvest to the pining swain?
And teach the labouring hand the sweets of toil?
How, by the finest art the native robe
To weave; how, white as hyperborean snow,
To form the lucid lawn; with venturous oar,
How to dash wide the billow; nor look on,
Shamefully passive, while Batavian fleets
Defraud us of the glittering finny swarms

That

That heave our friths, and croud upon our shores;
 How all-enlivening trade to rouse, and wing
 The prosperous sail from every growing port,
 Uninjured, round the sea-incircled globe,
 And thus in soul united, as in name,
 Bid Britain reign the mistress of the deep.

To conclude: If, with one of the authors upon this subject, what I have here offered, shall meet with such a share of the attention of the Society, as to induce them to promote, as far as may be, the reclaiming waste lands, and the general improvement of the kingdom, instead of giving preference to pursuits, which must eternally check population, impoverish the kingdom, and withdraw the hands from more useful works; it will truly correspond, as the Society have so often declared, with the spirit of the charter of the respectable corporation, in which so high a confidence is reposed; must eventually enrich the nation, and will give spirit and vivacity in execution to landed improvement, which is the only source that can afford wealth and happiness to this poor country: as at the same time, it will be a matter of total triumph unknown to our forefathers; a kind of creation, a fresh accession of lands to the kingdom; of benefit to mankind, of future sustenance and riches to succeeding generations; and of acknowledgment to the DUBLIN SOCIETY, by the latest posterity. *

If

* See the note to page 287.

If these shall be the effects, the author of these observations, will have the satisfaction of having contributed something to the service of his country;—if not, his good intentions and hearty wishes for its happiness, will be his only consolation.

September 27th, 1773.

APPENDIX.

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

BY JOHN BURNET

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON, Printed by J. Sturges, at the

Black-Swan, in Strand, 1680.

THE SECOND VOLUME

OF THE HISTORY

OF THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

BY JOHN BURNET

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON, Printed by J. Sturges, at the

Black-Swan, in Strand, 1680.

THE SECOND VOLUME

OF THE HISTORY

OF THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

BY JOHN BURNET

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON, Printed by J. Sturges, at the

Black-Swan, in Strand, 1680.

THE SECOND VOLUME

OF THE HISTORY

OF THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

BY JOHN BURNET

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON, Printed by J. Sturges, at the

Black-Swan, in Strand, 1680.

THE SECOND VOLUME

OF THE HISTORY

OF THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

BY JOHN BURNET

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON, Printed by J. Sturges, at the

Black-Swan, in Strand, 1680.

A P P E N D I X.

AFTER the publication of the aforesaid Observations, having had occasion to go to London, and on my return, having heard that the unwarrantable opinion, which I formerly mentioned had been entertained by some of the Society, in regard to the improvement of the *wastes* of the kingdom by the *poor renters of land*, had still prevailed, to wit, that they were almost all perjured; that the justices of the peace, who had certified for them, were as little to be depended upon as they were; and that several of their landlords had pocketed their premiums; and that they were utterly deprived of the benefit of the additional one hundred pounds, which, by the resolution of the 18th of June, 1772, was to have been added to each province; I was determined to be convinced by my eyes, and accordingly set out for the province of Ulster, for no other purpose; (having the two years before visited those of Munster and Connaught, with this difference, that in the two latter, I had but the affirmation of those who had done the work, and the report of the country, but in parts of the former, I could have ocular proof) accordingly, I found to my astonishment, and especially in the county of Tyrone, huge tracts of land luxuriant from tillage and culture, which, to my certain knowlege, were before almost as barren as
the

the pavement of Castle-street; what had been turf bog set at 40s. nay, at 3l. an acre, for numbers of which, not a six-pence used to be paid; and all this from the premiums the Society had given to these poor renters of land. I saw limestone burning in many kilns, which had been built by one of the landlords of these tenants, at his own entire cost; and stones and lime carrying on every side, for the improvement of mountains; although several of his tenants, to my knowledge also, have leases for two and three lives, and twenty-six years to come; so that his expectation of profit, is at such a distance, that it cannot deprive him of the merit, that his labour and expence is in a great degree for the publick. I also found, that many of these industrious people of the north, after their common daily labour was over, have wrought on moon-light nights for hours; and, what is more to their praise, have assisted each other; so that there never was a more feasible scheme for the promoting a spirit of industry in this kingdom, whose yeomanry is almost next to nothing, and enriching it vastly, than the premiums to these renters: Yet, they who have a fever for other pursuits, (of whom, some perhaps would hardly know a plough if they saw it,) and would therefore decry this, have in their great wisdom said, "Let their landlords do it."—How many of them, pray, have money even to improve their demesnes? A numerous army may indeed cut down a forest, or turn the course of a river in a night, but, are these works for a few individuals? *

Their

* In ancient times, the senators of Rome held their ploughs, and sowed their corn with their own hands, but there are no such labourers

Their joy to see me was prodigious, as they had been told of my zeal for them ; but it was as transient, upon the recollection of what they had heard, to wit, 'that it was determined they should be destroyed. I said all I could to comfort them ; that I could have little doubt, but that the Society at large would relieve them, when a sufficient number attended, and that if they did not, the Legislature would take care of them, as no part of society was more solidly useful, and would not suffer this first benefit the kingdom ever met with, to be baffled by any flimsy projects, and besought them to proceed with vigour. I also found, that, so far from this gentleman's pocketing their money, they had not only all been paid what he had received, but, to my certain knowledge, he gave credit in their rents to some, who were shut out by one of the aforesaid most improper as illegal *EX POST FACTO* by-laws, of which they had not the least notice ; a gentleman, by whose means, roads had been made from town to town, and through mountains, where roads never had been made before, to the great advantage of tillers, and comfort of travellers ; and the

labourers now : the lands are not cultivated by the hands of generals, nor the earth made fertile by a plough adorned with laurels, and a ploughman honoured with a triumph. Though many of the proprietors of lands are farmers, yet none of them are ploughmen ; and no axiom is more certain than this, " That if agriculture be brought to perfection, it is carried on to greater advantage in the hands of tenants, than of proprietors." Besides, these premiums are not given to any of these poor people, but such as have long possessions by leases for lives or years against their landlords ; a material consideration,---but in truth, the absurdity of such strange objectors, is little worthy of a serious answer.

the case was the same also with another gentleman and his tenants in the province of Munster, of the first respect, in every great department; * and, with several others, some of them of the Society; as to all which matters within my knowlege, I shall with pleasure submit to be examined upon oath, in the presence of the largest collection that can be made thereof; and if there shall be any incredulous disciple who will not believe, *unless he actually views the marks, or lays his hands on the prints*, I hope he will take the same jaunt that I have done, or be silent, and not argue from the groundless suppositions which he himself may have formed. Could the productions of these truly useful people, (of which even dolts might be equal judges with the most ingenious) like those of the fine arts masters, be brought within the tepid climate of the Society room, to be viewed, I am inclined to think there would be little doubt, to which the preference would quickly be given by all of solid thinking and judgment.

Now, I do not in the least hope from what I have here said to move a single opponent I have: the fine arts beget pride, pride begets an imaginary superiority, and that an invincible contempt for all who differ in opinion; but let the cause of this unaccountable opposition in some, to this most important business of agriculture, in this particular, be

* For the surprising acquisition this gentleman has made to his estate from the encouragement he gave to these *poor renters* after the Society had suspended their premiums, see YOUNG's Tour in Ireland, page 326, &c. since published.

be what it may, since numbers must, by the constitution of the Society, determine every question, it is, as I have before mentioned, especially incumbent on the friends to agriculture and the kingdom, to attend and closely watch upon all important occasions, and not to be wearied out and driven away at dinner hour, as I have before mentioned, by intended, tedious harangues; and to be careful that the rules of the Society, by which, “the business of the day is to be first disposed of, and that no member is to speak more than once on the same question, unless by way of reply, or when called upon from the chair to explain himself, or when he speaks to order,” be strictly adhered to, as ever ought to be in every assembly, to avoid confusion. *

Then, since my return from this peregrination, I found the list of premiums for these poor renters of land, for the purposes aforesaid, published, with (as it appears to me) not a little difficulty with regard to them, as to the time of lodging their claims. In one paragraph, it is said, *that their claims must be lodged*

* Well also would it be, if no member should be allowed to give his voice, who comes into the room at the close of a debate, on any matter of importance; for, though it be as true, as it is much to be lamented, that this is the practice, in a higher assembly, where they are judges also as they are here, yet, would it not be to the full as decent, to put the question at once, without any debate? there would then be the great advantage of saving abundance of time. If, on a debated question, there be any crime in voting against conviction, is not the voting without hearing, as bad to the full? or at least, as mischievous in its effects? the only advantage in it, that I can conceive, is, that it makes as ridiculous, as nugatory, the proud parade of *oratory*.

lodged with the assistant secretary, on or before the third Thursday in every year, to be finally adjudged on the first Thursday in February in every year. And in the next paragraph but two, it is said, that the said claims must be sent in, on or before the 16th day of December, 1773, to be adjudged on the 3d of February, 1774.

I also find that the following *by-law* has been omitted.

9. “ In all cases whatsoever, where there shall be
 “ a saving in the sum allotted in premiums for
 “ any particular purpose, by medals in lieu of
 “ pecuniary premiums, *or otherwise*; the Society
 “ may, if they shall think proper, dispose of the
 “ whole, or any part of such sum, remaining
 “ unapplied, (after deducting the value of medals
 “ so adjudged) among the other claimants for the
 “ same purpose, in such proportions as they shall
 “ apprehend will best answer the ends of the
 “ Society.”

And I also find the following most material *resolution* of the Society has been likewise omitted.

February 18, 1773.

“ RESOLVED,

“ That (in order to prevent the inconvenience
 “ of obliging the *poor renters*, to whom premiums
 “ are adjudged, to come to Dublin, to receive the
 “ same) any member of the Society, who shall deliver
 “ a list of such persons to the vice-president in the
 “ chair, with a certificate at the foot thereof, signed
 “ by

“ by himself, setting forth, that he will engage to
 “ distribute to the persons mentioned in the said
 “ list, the amount of the premiums adjudged to
 “ them respectively, shall be impowered to receive
 “ the same, for their use.”

So that according to the arguments, which were used against the aforesaid order of the 18th of June, 1772, this by-law and resolution, by not being inserted in the list of premiums, though never repealed or countermanded, on the contrary, published in their weekly printed proceedings, dispersed all over the kingdom, (as was the aforesaid order of the 18th of June, 1772) are yet to be considered as if they never had existed.—Very strange proceedings!

I also find, that the premiums for ditching are dropped, although I was at the trouble of drawing them up at the instance of the Society, as a matter most worthy of their attention, and especially for ditching and planting also, in the improved waste grounds, as will appear in the Premium Book. I believe it had been better otherwise.

The premiums for malt, as also those for burnet, lucern, and several others, I find are dropped; so that the savings this year must be prodigious.

I shall now take my farewell of this business, by recapitulating, in the way of a few short Queries, some of the most important matters in my aforesaid Observations, as also this my Appendix thereto, most humbly addressed and submitted, not only
 to

to their very respectable body, but to the Great Whole, the Publick, whom they most essentially concern.—To proceed then:

QUERY I. Is not the judicious cultivation and solid improvement of land, of the greatest consequence to every country?

Qu. 2. Was it not for this purpose principally and chiefly, your Society was instituted? And was it not so expressed in your Petition for your Charter? And is not your Charter granted for this purpose?

Qu. 3. And was it not also expressly mentioned in your said Petition, that vast tracts of *land and bog*, in this kingdom are *uncultivated*, and a general want of skill and industry in the inhabitants to improve them? And is not his Majesty's bounty of 500l. a year granted chiefly for this?

Qu. 4. Have you not in your Petitions to Parliament for money, in order to induce them to grant it, repeatedly mentioned that you had, at considerable expence, caused several experiments to be made in the various methods of farming, and had established a manufactory of the implements of husbandry, according to the latest practice of the best English farmers?

Qu. 5. Have you not also mentioned, that you had bound apprentices to a Gentleman * eminently skilled in the *theory* and *practice* of Agriculture, several boys who were educated in the Workhouse of
Dublin,

* MR. BAKER.

Dublin, who were then maintained at the expence of the Society, and that it was your intention to keep up a succession of Apprentices, in order to supply the distant parts of the country with skilful workmen and husbandmen ?

Qu. 6. Did you not, in your Petition to Parliament, in November 1771, set forth that you had always considered the encouragement of Tillage as one of the greatest National Objects, and the chief intention of your institution ; and that, for that reason, you had in a more especial manner applied yourselves to that subject ?

Qu. 7. Did you not also set forth in your said Petition, that there were many great Wastes, and numbers of Acres un-enclosed and uncultivated in this Kingdom, capable of being improved and turned to Tillage, with proper husbandry ; and that they would most probably be so, to the great benefit and advantage of the country, if the same encouragement was given in this Nation that is in others, by an exemption from certain Taxes for a limited time ?

Qu. 8. Did you not also set forth in your said Petition to Parliament, that, upon examining several considerable Merchants, importers of Corn, as also some respectable Farmers, it appeared to your Society that a quantity of Corn, Meal, Flour, and Malt, in value to upwards of 600,000*l.* had been imported into this Kingdom in two Years, ending the 25th of March 1771 ; that the greatest part thereof had been paid for in specie, and that with-

out that supply the Kingdom would have been in the most distressed condition?

Qu. 9. Did you not also set forth in your said Petition, that it was the opinion of your Society, that the sending out of the Kingdom so large a sum of Money had been a great cause of the high exchange, the many bankruptcies, the lowness of credit, and scarcity of money, so severely felt amongst us?

Qu. 10. Did you not also set forth that all those evils were owing to the want of a sufficient growing of Corn in the Kingdom? and that it was your opinion, that it would be of the highest benefit *to this Nation and its Manufactures, to encourage that first of all Manufactures, a compleat Cultivation of the Soil?*

Qu. 11. *Are these things so?* And are you still of the same opinion? Or has any alteration happened in the circumstances of things to induce you to change your opinion?

Qu. 12. If not, are you not pledged to the Legislature and the Publick for the performances of all you have so zealously professed, adopted and promised, and for which you are spontaneous trustees?

Qu. 13. Did you not, so long ago as the 30th of March 1765, resolve that the apprenticing a number of Boys to skilful Farmers in every County, was the sure Means of improving Agriculture, and Tillage? And have you still pursued that laudable Scheme?

Qu. 14.

Qu. 14. Have you in any of your Petitions to Parliament, engaged yourselves for the Performance of it? And, if so, why is it not done?

Qu. 15. Had the hundred Pounds a Year, which has been given these many Years, for the instructing Boys in Portrait and History painting, *otherwise called Human Head and Figures Drawing*, for a number of Years been applied to the aforesaid Purpose of apprenticing to Farmers, so many at twelve pounds a Year a-piece, according to your regulation, might not Agriculture, and of course the Kingdom, by this time, have been greatly advantaged? And has the Kingdom ever benefited a sixpence by any of those painters?

Qu. 16. Does it require the skill of a TITIAN, or a GUIDO, for the drawing of Patterns or Designs, &c. proper for the several Manufactures, or for drawing in Architecture?—If not, may not this one hundred a Year, and the Premiums be saved?—And should not the masters of the schools for Ornament drawing, and drawing in Architecture, which are really useful, be sufficiently skilled to teach the drawing of any human figures which may be in *their* Productions?

Qu. 17. And if the Painters were to be proficient even equal to the masters I have mentioned, could they get a livelihood here? Would they not instantly leave us for some other region, which *could* be more kind to them? And have they not in effect declared this in their last Petition to your Society?

Qu. 18. If not more than one in ten displays a genius (for which ask the Master of the Department) are not the other nine an absolute loss to a country not half peopled, and the adepts therein no gain?

Qu. 19. Does not this Kingdom contain about eighteen millions and an half of acres, English Statute Measure; and is not at least one-half of them waste and uncultivated?

Qu. 20. Why, then, have you not, according to your afore said zealous professions, on seeking money from Parliament, pursued this, of all the most important, object, as you have also declared it to be?

Qu. 21. Have you not repeatedly declared in your Society, that the poor renters of land were the most likely persons for the accomplishing of this great work? And have you proposed your premiums accordingly?

Qu. 22. And have they not accordingly proceeded with amazing progress therein, in the provinces of Ulster, Munster and Connaught, on the estates of many, several of them members of your Society, who can vouch the truth of the fact; among others, Sir William Osborne, Mr. Gorges, Counsellor Brown, and Mr. Phelps? Or, you may have ocular demonstration.

Qu. 23. And, is it a reason to drop for ever this most-of-all advantageous improvement to this kingdom, because some, or perhaps several of these poor people,

people, have been guilty of frauds or impositions upon the Society?

Qu. 24. Is the *abuse* of any thing an argument against the *use* of it? And were it to be so, might it not hold against every pursuit, even the most advantageous? Or, would any profession, even the most sacred, escape?

Qu. 25. But is it not in the power of such a body as you are, among whom are persons skilled in every science upon earth, to guard against all fraud and imposition in every pursuit you think fit to promote?

Qu. 26. And was it not, for this purpose, proposed by one of your members, and, after having been considered and debated on, at several of your weekly meetings, resolved, to have Committees on agriculture, in the several counties of the kingdom, (such as are established in France,*) who, being in the neighbourhood of the grounds for the improvement of which by these poor renters of land, any premiums may be claimed, might examine minutely thereinto, and prevent impositions and frauds, (for which see your Minutes of the 10th, 17th, and 24th of February 1774,) and, has this grand design been pursued?

Qu. 27. On the contrary, have you not (I mean only those who are not for preferring agriculture) used every possible means to discourage these laborious poor people? Are you not industrious in seeking for frauds in this above all other departments, and in throwing every possible difficulty in their way?

Qu. 28.

* See before, pages 292, 3, in the OBSERVATIONS.

Qu. 28. Have you not kept them in Dublin, waiting for the examination of their claims by your committees, and the adjudication of them by you until they were famishing in the streets; so that more than double the sum of the little pittances they were to have got, was exhausted in their support in an expensive city, besides the loss of their time, and in the end, even what they were intitled to withheld from them?

Qu. 29. Did you not on the 18th of June 1772, on the most solemn consideration of the matter, resolve that the sum of one hundred pounds should be allotted to each Province, for the improving unprofitable Mountain, Bog and Moor? And was not this resolution published in your proceedings, which are dispersed all over the Kingdom?

Qu. 30. And, yet when this came to be claimed by those whom this fair-promised encouragement had set at work, was it not refused them, and were not these extraordinary reasons given:—
“ That your Secretary had forgot to insert it in the
“ list of premiums; besides, that some *By-laws* had
“ been since made by which they were precluded?”

Qu. 31. Are you not bound then in justice as in honour to pay this money among them, agreeably to your said resolution, as also to reimburse them their losses? Or would it be a fit excuse, that you had offered premiums in the interim, wherefore your funds would not answer all?

Qu. 32.

Qu. 32. Have we not by means of our increase of tillage and the culture of potatoes, not only prevented the importation of corn, but have we not even exported?—And would not then a continuation of the improvement of our wastes, enable us in time to defy the present restraints on our trade, nay, were they even to be doubled?

Qu. 33. If 300,000l. a year for two years went from this kingdom for Corn, and that the amount of the premiums and bounties for the encouragement were even 200,000l. in that time, are we not savers 400,000l. exclusive of the gain by what we exported?

Qu. 34. Can any manufacture thrive, but where labour is cheap? Can labour be cheap, without plenty of provisions? And is it not thus only, that wares and goods can be improved at home, and sold in foreign markets to advantage? And is not he then the best and surest friend to the manufactures of a kingdom, who is the most zealous promoter of its Agriculture?

Qu. 35. As your Factory for the implements of Husbandry has been of most extensive advantage to it, is it not most worthy of your attention, to establish a repository for them in the metropolis, that purchasers may have a convenient resort to it?

And now to conclude: As your report upon these weighty matters, so far as your Committee for the purpose have proceeded therein, to wit,
only

only as to Agriculture, has been returned to your Society, I venture to mention the few following matters as primarily worthy of your mature consideration.

I. What are the crops for which our lands in Ireland are best adopted; and how these lands ought to be divided?

II. What is the situation of the persons here most proper for carrying on Agriculture?

III. In what manner this important business should be pursued?

And as several members of your Society have according to your directions furnished you with their hints for this purpose, among whom I as one have taken no small pains, and especially on your intended County Committees, as the papers I have delivered to your Assistant Secretary will shew, I cannot doubt but you will with attention consider even the meanest hint that is offered; but remember that the cultivation of rape and flax-seed is an object, few more worthy of your serious attention.

As for the premiums to be offered hereafter for manufactures, as your committee has not as yet proceeded therein, notwithstanding your late appointed time for sitting is wasting, I shall not at present farther meddle therein, than, with all due deference, to recommend to you, to give the preference to those which may be most useful, and from the nature, &c. of their materials most profitable

profitable to the country, and at the same time most likely to succeed, without any partial regard or other consideration whatsoever. Forget not also, on this great occasion, to call in to your assistance the several manufacturers, whose trades, &c. you may think fit to encourage; hear all sides, and then let your unbiassed judgment, your candour and impartial justice only determine. Also be not remiss in perusing and well considering some of the best authors upon husbandry, trade and commerce: for you cannot expect inspiration, and a deal is expected of you, from your character, nay the very title you bear. Forget not also the encouragement of malt, and the restraint of spirituous liquors; the health, the strength, nay, the very lives of the lower people depend entirely on this. And be on your guard against self-interested, yet plausible deceivers, nor let popularity warp you.

I fear I have abundantly fatigued my readers; but I hope the immense importance of the object, the goodness of my intentions, and my disinterested views; with my not having set down any thing here which your proceedings (to which I have referred) will not warrant, will plead my excuse. Wherefore, I shall close my exhortation to *cultivation* with the sentiments of some author thereon, which I have formerly read, but cannot now recollect either his name or the title of his Book: *—“It is (says he, well as I remember)
“under

* I think it was my much-loved and most ingenious friend, Mr. HENRY BROOKE, author of *Gustavus Vasa*, &c.

“ under the creation, the business of the first mo-
“ ment and advantage to Society ; it is the natu-
“ ral, nay the only root, from which manufac-
“ tures and all improvements in crafts with their
“ various materials, all arts, all sciences can arise ;
“ these are but the branches, the flowers, and the
“ fruit, but culture is the root and the trunk
“ which yields the nourishment to the whole.”—

And Mr. HART in his *Essay upon Husbandry*, that most excellent performance, has these very sensible lines : “ All observing men (says he) must have
“ remarked that our land has ever paid its grate-
“ ful acknowledgment to the State, and the more
“ its produce and profits are augmented by pub-
“ lic encouragement and private generosity, the
“ more cheerfully are its proprietors enabled to
“ contribute their assistance towards the well-being
“ and prosperity of the Government.”—

In fine, the powers with which you are entrusted, if employed agreeably to the true intention of your institution, will be of the highest benefit to Society ; but if this be deviated from, or unattended to, and frivolous objects, and ineffectual pursuits are preferred to the important and effectual, the mischief will be equal. So may the Great Disposer of all things direct you for the best !

Anno Domini, 1773.

P O E T I C A L

POETICAL ADDRESSES, &c.

TO THE AUTHOR,

ON

SOME OF HIS WORKS.

THE

OF

THE

OF

OF

OF

TO THE AUTHOR

OF

OF

OF

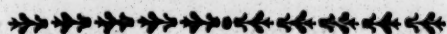
OF

OF

OF

OF

POETICAL ADDRESSES, &c.



ON THE TRAGEDY OF

ALMEYDA, OR THE RIVAL KINGS.

BY PHILIP DOYNE, ESQ.

HOWARD! who can'st restore a sinking stage,
That desert now a mournful ruin lies,
To AVON's hallow'd banks, with awful eyes,
Adoring bend! where erst the British sage,
In tragic pomp and buskin'd equipage,
Rov'd with majestic wildness; round him rise
Heroic forms!—here, ARIEL cleaves the skies;
There, Northern demons in dire rites engage.

Then, while thy soul with sacred ardour glows,
Call up some Hero, from the times of old,
Rever'd for glorious deeds and mighty woes,
On such alone, the Muse her wreath bestows.
While ALBION's youth enraptured shall behold,
In thy heroic strains his various sorrows told.

'Tis done—what awful scenes arise to fight!
What solemn strains alarm th' attentive ear!
In Eastern pomp, the BROTHER KINGS appear,
Rivals in love and empire; lawless might
O'erturns

O'erturns the throne of Virtue's sacred right ;
 While Tyranny and Lust, in wild despair,
 Drive from the palace the CIRCASSIAN fair,
 Helpless to wander thro' the dreary night.

ATHENS of old, the queen of arts and arms,
 The mighty SOPHOCLEAN genius blest'd ;
 With terror OEDIPUS the soul alarms,
 ANTIGONE with gentle sorrow charms ;
 Terror and Pity rule the human breast,
 And both at once thy Muse hath gloriously express'd.*



ON THE SAME TRAGEDY.

M, D C C, L X I X.

A N O N Y M O U S.

GREAT SHAKESPEARE of old, various
 tastes who could hit,
 Excell'd in sublime, was unrivall'd in wit :
 A modern Bard now, who in Law hath long shone,
 Has wrote an ALMEYDA ev'n SHAKESPEARE
 might own.

To

* The Author of this Ode was equal, in his poetical genius, to any this kingdom ever produced ; was most amiable in his life and manners ; and died in the prime of his youth. His Translation of TASSO's Jerusalem hath been much approved of. My Lamentation for him is among my Odes. See Vol. I. p. 41.

To the EDITOR of the DUBLIN MERCURY.

Mr. MERCURY,

August 23, 1771.

I Never mentioned a syllable of the following little attempt, to the person to whom it is addressed: but I have been pleased with his writings; and, if you insert the following lines, you will oblige

C L O E.

TO GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.

GO on, great bard! thus to amaze,
To make all wonder, at the blaze
Of your immortal rhymes:
Loudly resounded be your name!
At home enroll'd in lists of fame,
As well as foreign climes!

Whene'er you tune your sprightly lays,
To our good King, or Viceroy's praise,
Or DOLLY's * charms you sing,
Attentive stands the listening throng,
At length enraptured with your song,
Fly on thy fancy's wing.

— Your RIVAL KINGS to none gives place,
It even SHAKESPEARE's page might grace,
Which Criticks can't deny:
And they who have your TAMOR seen, †
Say, 'twill these insects fill with spleen,
And bear you to the sky.

By

* Miss MONROE.

† It was not then published; but the Author had shewn the manuscript to several of his ingenious acquaintances; among others,

By envious bardlings tho' pursu'd,
And carping wittlings ever rude,
You are assail'd at times ;
Supported by the public voice,
You reign unrivall'd in its choice,
So scorn their doggrel rhymes.



TO THE SAME,
ON HIS POETICAL PRODUCTIONS,

BY MR. SAMUEL WHYTE, SCHOOLMASTER, 1772.

HOWARD! whose eagle genius soars above
The weak enervate flight of modern rhymes ;
Whose bosom, glowing with thy country's love,
Curbs the wild phrenzy of distempered times,

Whether those sacred heights thy fancy climbs,
Where MEMORY'S MAIDS round SHAKESPEARE'S temple rove ;
Or, deeply shudd'ring at a nation's crimes,
Her sluggard sons you waken and reprove ;

Compleat

others, Mrs. STRINGER, widow of the late Major STRINGER, formerly Miss SARAH COTTER, who kept a stationer's shop in the city, whose correspondence hath been courted by some of the most celebrated geniuses in both kingdoms, and who hath written several elegant little epigrams.

Compleat thy gen'rous toil :—lo ! Fame pursues ;
 Her golden trump, her laurel wreath she brings,
 To crown with deathless praise thy various worth,
 Though ranc'rous Envy the fair palm refuse :
 'Tis VIRTUE's tax ; for true the poet sings,
 " It is the bright day brings the adder forth."



S I R,

IT is with the utmost diffidence, that I presume to send
 you the following lines : yet, as they are a just tribute
 to your merits, let not your modesty reject this mark of a
 stranger, who is ambitious of owning himself,

S I R,

Your real Admirer, and

Chequer-lane,
 August 25, 1772.

very humble Servant,

JAMES SOLAS DODD.

TO GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.

FROM earliest ages, when a tow'ring bard
 Soar'd on uncommon height, and nobly dar'd,
 On eagle wings to mount above the crowd,
 The owls of verse would scream and hoot aloud :
 HOMER a ZOILUS, VIRGIL BAVIUS found ;
 MILTON and SHAKESPEARE dunces flock'd around ;
 To hurt whose fame each lent his feeble aid ;
 For envy is the tax for merit paid :

VOL. III.

Z

Awhile

Awhile the critick's sneers and gibes were heard,
 Then sunk in shame and mourning disappear'd;
 While future times, more honest, gave the bays
 Denied to worth in their forefathers' days.

So, HOWARD! when those unborn shall peruse,
 The pleasing labours of thy nervous Muse,
 Envy shall into admiration turn,
 And bosoms then no more with malice burn:
 No more the carpings of buffoons and mimes
 Shall sacrilegiously asperse thy rhymes;
 True taste shall still do justice to thy fame,
 And late posterity exalt thy name.
 Yet, ere that period, which thou ne'er can'st see,
 Let those appear who now much honour thee;
 Who, rightly judging, give thee due applause,
 And draw their pen in injur'd merit's cause;
 Rank'd in that number, let my name be seen,
 Who'd deck thy brows with laurels ever green,
 Who with delight thy various verse can scan,
 Admire the poet, and revere the man.

Pardon the boldness of this weak address;
 (I had forborn, if thou hadst pleas'd me less)
 And, while thy envious countrymen withhold,
 The praise thy due, let it be loudly told,
 A stranger pays his homage at thy shrine,
 And dares proclaim the merit justly thine.

TO GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.

AN IRREGULAR ODE,

ON THE NEW YEAR, M,DCC,LXXIII.

BY THE SAME.

I.

THE Eastern nations, with submissive awe,
From this just stablish'd custom never swerve,
(And custom often bears the force of law)
When they approach their monarch's throne,
The distance of their rank to own,
With empty hands they ne'er appear,
But still some humble present bear,
To shew their rev'rence to the prince they serve.

II.

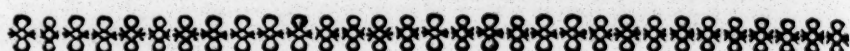
So, unto those of pow'r, or sway,
Or those who far excel in arms or arts,
When first the new year's Sun begins his race,
The humble Persians, eager to display
Their sense of genius, rank, or parts,
Or the high dignity of place,
The virtues of their patrons still rehearse,
In strains of soul-enchanting verse.

III.

So, in like manner, HOWARD! unto you,
My great superior in poetic lore,
The humble tribute, rightfully your due,
With dutious veneration I restore:

340 POETICAL ADDRESSES, &c.

Pouring my wishes, that all-righteous Heav'n,
(By whom each bounteous gift is giv'n)
May ev'ry circling year renew your fame!
Augment your happiness, your worth proclaim,
And crown your memory with a deathless name!



V E R S E S,

A D D R E S S E D T O

GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.

BY A GENTLEMAN OF THE ARMY.

I.

APOLLO and the tuneful Nine
Did on PARNASSUS sit,
A favourite genius to refine
For business and for wit.

II.

On PALLAS first they call'd for aid,
To lend her Attic fire;
And instantly the blue-ey'd maid
Did HOWARD's breast inspire

III.

With courage for his country's cause,
To stem corruption's flood;
A SOLON to reform our laws;
A patriot firm and good.

IV. So,

IV.

So, when court rules by scribes were hid,
He dragg'd them into light ;
The wrangling, clam'rous bar he chid,
And clear'd the paths of right.

V.

Illustrious bard ! of NORFOLK line,
Still tune thy matchless lays !
Still paint our King in odes sublime,
Or chant in beauty's praise.

VI.

You shew ANACREON'S easy vein,
And soar on PINDAR'S wing ;
ALMEYDA too adorns the scene,
Whilst you, like SHAKESPEARE sing.

VII.

Your Muse can still the people's rage,
Tho' roaring like the sea ;
Your scenes deluded mobs assuage,
And all their heats allay.

VIII.

In various arts you shine so bright,
Dull bards your fame decry ;
Thus strong effulgent streams of light
Offend the weakly eye.

TO

T O T H E
CONDUCTORS OF THE FREEMAN'S JOURNAL,

GENTLEMEN,

AS you profess impartiality, by inserting the following lines, you will oblige

CLOE.

I.

W H I L E scribblers vile, with malice fraught,
Would set all H O W A R D's works at nought,
And prove he is no poet ;
Say his A L M E Y D A's verse is mean,
His T A M O R without one good scene,
And swear they'll plainly shew it :

II.

He, like the sun in splendor bright,
Pursues his steady course, in spite
Of Envy's fruitless darts ;
In sock, or buskin, as they please,
He soars, or tunes his amorous lays,
And wins the maidens' hearts.

III.

Proceed, sweet bard, their shafts despise,
With scorn view from your kindred skies,
Those worms rais'd by your beams ;
They've scarce th' existence of a day,
While endless time will honours pay,
And sing your deathless praise.

F O R

FOR THE DUBLIN MERCURY.

A N O N Y M O U S.

I.

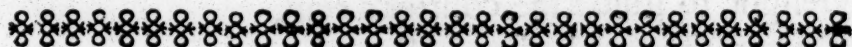
WHEN POPE and SWIFT illustrious shone,
All Grub-street was in arms,
Thus HOWARD's genius, so well known,
Each heavy dunce alarms.

II.

Your wit has often set them mad,
They can't its sting endure;
Your riches too have made them sad,
Whose finances are poor.

III.

Your praise, extorted from such foes,
Shall well your fame express.
Let fools and beggars envy those,
Whom sense and riches bless.



T O M R. H O W A R D,

O N H I S S I E G E O F T A M O R.

WHILST low scribbling critics in dulness
unite
To pursue thee, fam'd bard! from mere envy and
spite,
Let the reptiles proceed, if they can in one line,
Like thee in thy TAMOR but equally shine.

F O R

FOR THE HIBERNIAN JOURNAL.
THE FIRST ODE OF HORACE
M O D E R N I Z E D:

T O

GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.

ON THE REPORT OF HIS BEING MADE
POET LAUREAT.

BY WILLIAM GLASCOCK, ESQ.

HOWARD! sprung from noble line,
Pride and glory of the Nine,
There are who on the CURRAGH's plain,
Delight to guide the courser's rein,
To win the royal plate bestow'd
On him the swiftest o'er the sod.

The man, whom corporations call,
Who seeks for votes from hall to hall,
To fill the senate's vacant seat,
Or serve their country or the state;

Or him whose granaries contain
The yellow harvest of the plain;
Or whose paternal fields delight,
Not wealth of INDIA can invite,

Nor

Nor aught avert his own career,
With BANKS and SOLANDER to steer,
In search of worlds as yet unknown,
And subject all to BRITAIN'S throne.

The merchant, when the billows rise,
And storms and lightning rend the skies,
Extols the ease acquired on shore,
Where native fields give plenteous store;
A calm ensues, and once again
In search of wealth he braves the main.

From business free, some joy to pass
A chearful moment o'er their glass;
Now stretched beneath a verdant shade,
Or by a stream supinely laid.

The trumpet's sound and cannon's roar,
At ELLIOT'S mock-fights call on more,
Joyous the men and ladies too,
Crowd to behold the grand review.

Hunters, abroad delight to roam,
Their fond mates left forlorn at home;
With deep-tongued beagles, all their care
Is to run down the timid hare;
Or rouse the buck, with growling pack,
Blood-happy at his chequer'd back.

The Ivy wreath, the doom'd reward,
To grace the brows of each chos'n bard,
Ranks thee, bright genius! with the train
That the Parnassian summit gain;
Distinguish'd from the vulgar race,
Where FURRY-PARK * gives health and peace.

The

* The Author's beautiful villa near DUBLIN.

The Muse inspires, and HOWARD sings,
Of TAMOR'S SIEGE and RIVAL KINGS.
Write on, sweet songster! and thy fame
'Mongst LYRIC bards will plant thy name.



THE COUNSEL.
TO GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.
ON THE
MALEVOLENT COMPOSITIONS,
WHICH FOR A COURSE OF YEARS HAD BEEN INSERTED IN THE
PUBLIC PAPERS AND IN PAMPHLETS,
ON HIM AND HIS PRODUCTIONS.
BY MR. RICHARD LEWIS,
AUTHOR OF THE CANDID PHILOSOPHER, THE
PLEASING MORALIST, &c. &c.

I.

GRIEVE not, my HOWARD! when the shafts
of Wit,
From Rancour's quiver, seek thy breast to pierce;
Grieve not, when minor bards in council sit,
And faithless friends conspire to swell the verse.

II. Art

II.

Art thou surpriz'd, that foes base arts employ?
 Art thou surpriz'd, that friends fly malice cloke?
 Envy, fiend-like, would the whole world destroy;
 And Wit her friends would murder for a joke.

III.

Falls the fork'd lightning on the quivering reed?
 Stoops the strong eagle to the petty wren?—
 On nobler game the regal bird will feed;
 And lightning blast fanes, columns, oaks or
 men.

IV.

From HOMER's fame pale ZOILUS loud detracts;
 To VIRGIL MÆVIUS still denies applause;
 Great MILTON's genius LAUDER's spite attacks;
 And POPE the rage of fretful DENNIS draws.

V.

But, where are all those envious criticks now,
 Who 'gainst the sacred bards such hatred bore?
 Who sought to tear the laurels from their brow?—
 They're dead—they're gone—their works are too
 no more.

VI.

But HOMER, VIRGIL, MILTON, POPE still strove,
 To gild the face of intellectual night;
 Breathing, in strains of Heav'n-born verse, their
 love,
 Strains for instruction form'd as for delight.

VII. Such

VII.

Such strains, O HOWARD! mark thy white-rob'd
muse,

With treasures richer than GOLCONDA fraught;
And, whilst thy fancy roves in wildest views,
She ne'er gives birth to one immoral thought.

VIII.

Ev'n thy gay lyrics speak thee Virtue's friend;
Thy tragic tales enforce her hallow'd plan;
Thy Apothegms sage precepts recommend,
For bard or author ne'er disgraced the man.

IX.

Tho' Treach'ry's sons environ thee around,
They ne'er can shake thy native purity;
But, like an ABDIEL, faithful art thou found,
"Amidst the faithless, faithful only he."*

X.

Then, HOWARD! scorn these reptiles of the earth,
And let them still in dull oblivion lie;
SOL's genial beams give poor Ephemera birth,
But, those withdrawn, they sicken—gasp—and
die.

VERSES,

* MILTON'S Paradise Lost, Book V.

V E R S E S,

ADDRESSED TO

GORGES EDMOND HOWARD, ESQ.

ON READING HIS TRAGEDY,

THE FEMALE GAMESTER,

BY ANTHONY KING, ESQ.

AUTHOR OF THE FREQUENTED VILLAGE.

Sed plerique neque in rebus humanis quidquam bonum norunt nisi quod fructuosum sit.

CICERO de Amicitia.

WHILE poets vie to raise a sinking age,
To shape the manners, and reform the stage,
Beyond the crowd enrich'd, you, HOWARD, soar,
With flowers new-cull'd from Fancy's varied store;
With buskin'd grace, and true AONIAN skill,
Th' harmonious page with rival grandeur fill;
Rouse all the tender feelings of the heart,
With rules from nature, unconfin'd by art;
The inexperienced caution from the way,
That leads to ruin thro' destructive PLAY;
The busy flame in youthful hearts repress,
And snatch th' adventurous fair from quick distress.
An HOGARTH'S pencil fir'd the poet's mind;
'Tis thine to perfect what he first design'd.
Fashion till now had lent her airy name,
And custom fed, not quell'd the treacherous flame;
Your striking picture meets our just regard;
Nor less portrays the man, than speaks the bard.

GAMING,

GAMING, of other vices compound worst!
 In scope delusive, object most accurst;
 Far be thy midnight vigils! far from where
 Sweet-smiling Peace defies each rankling care,
 And farther still from CÆLIA'S artless breast,
 Let not her bosom hide th' insidious guest,
 Whilst person, reputation, health unite
 To give her, beauteous, to the ravish'd sight:
 But, should th' insatiate thirst of PLAY prevail,
 And GAMING o'er her captive Fancy steal,
 Her beauteous form decay'd, she charms no more;
 But dies at thirty, victim to three-score.—
 Unhappy maid! incontinently vain,
 Whom nought from vicious habit can restrain,
 Gain, lawless Gain, alone each scheme inspires,
 And fills th' adventurer's soul with wild desires;
 Conflicting passions rend the human frame,
 And fickle Chance must fix success or shame.

My Muse, fatigu'd, with indignation burns,
 And, sick of vanity, to HOWARD turns:
 HOWARD! for whom the Muse a wreath has twin'd,
 The faithful emblem of his honest mind,
 Where truth and sweet sincerity portray'd,
 With friendship's sacred fire, are all display'd,
 Whose sentimental soul, to candour given,
 Swells with the richer gifts of tutoring Heaven,
 May all thy labours with success be crown'd,
 And each heart's pang* in change of transports
 drown'd.

Although

* Alluding to the death of a much-loved wife and daughter, ladies of the most amiable qualities, who died nearly about the time this poem was written.

Although the following Letter be not directly in verse, yet, as its composition is, by all who have read it, thought, in its way, equal to any species of poetry, and that the suppression of it would be a loss to the Public, in justice to the powerful genius of the author, it is here inserted.

DEAR SIR,

I SHOULD have returned you my thanks for your obliging present of the Tragedy of the SIEGE OF TAMOR before this time, but that I deferred it till business would permit me to give it a second reading, which I have done, and, for my time, have been repayed with a new and additional pleasure.

In the choice of your subject, you are, in my opinion, peculiarly happy; for sure, amongst the infinity of vicissitudes that proves man's constancy, the patriot and the father, the dearest relations in life, (you may except the lover if you will) could not have fallen into a greater dilemma, than that of being obliged to surrender his religion, his country, and its liberties, to the cruelty of a tyrant, or his beloved innocent to his lust; the bare idea is pregnant with terror and pity, the ruling and indispensable passions of a tragic poem.

Nor are you less happy in the interests, manners, passions, and the various ingredients that compose your creation, the whole of which you have suggested, managed and coloured, as it appears to my judgment,

judgment, with an art so true, and genius so strong, as to conceal that art in a semblance of interesting, pathetic nature; every cause is natural, every effect probable: Your interests and relations produce your manners, characterise your actors, and give motion to your passions, some of which are opposite, some tender, all different, and all sometimes as they should be, in the extream. Yet, to borrow an expression from your rival SHAKESPEARE, in this very torrent, tempest of their fury, you give them a temperance, that directs them from outstepping the modesty of Nature, making all blend and work to interest us in the event, so as to rouse and refine our passions, and with surprise to effect a catastrophe unexpected, yet such as humanity would wish; all which shew, that you are not only master of your subject and of your art, but of the human soul: Far as you proceed, or rather as your actors work, they make us fear, love, hate, dread, in obedience to their own motions; thus truly moralize the action, teaching us that we ought never to despair, when virtue is the cause and end of our endeavours; which is or ought to be the sole end of the Drama.

To point out the beauties of this tragedy, would be to annalize each scene, which would greatly exceed the limits of this paper; yet, two or three I will take the liberty of observing upon: MALSECHLIN's apostrophe to his sons, is of a noble nature, simple yet eloquent, and truly pathetic; and the illustration of his condition, by the despoiled oak on the blasted heath, and by the patriotic Pathos of LIBERTY, shedding tears on the graves of his sons, must
be

be distinguished by every mind, even the meanest, that has a sense of freedom or a touch of tenderness, so plain and so just is the sublimity. MORAN's proposing to carry off EERNESTHA, marks his character well; it is artfully suggested to sap the virtue of a mind prepared by the madness of disappointed love for an expedient; and RELI's agreeing to it, warms the fable, and moralizes that part of it, by shewing, that even the mind of the virtuous man is not to be trusted, when enslaved by any one passion.

Your scene of the citizens is interesting, animated, grand, and the meeting of NIALL and EERNESTHA is unexpected and agreeable; the Pathos of it, a judicious dramatic relief from the turbulency of TURGESIUS, and the patriotic and paternal distress of MALSECHLIN—Your touch of musick too in the distant chapel, is a seeming trifle, but yet awful and Shakespearian.

The grand scene between the father and the daughter is beautiful; it arises so naturally out of the fable: The situation is masterly; but had you hinted more clearly her death, separation from her father, or her sex's last disgrace, (I say, only hinted) I think it would have made her situation and her father's clearer to her, her apprehension more exquisite, which would have sent a stroke of terror into her heart, that must have been chillingly felt by every reader. *

VOL. III.

A a

This

* This was altered agreeably to Mr. MACKLIN's most ingenious and judicious observation.

This is a hasty opinion, not to be relied on even by myself: You no doubt have thought deeper on the passage, and an author's intimacy and feelings have a right to prevail.

RELI's conscientious frenzy is deep in Nature, equitable and instructive; is in itself a distinct moral, which should be the indispensable quality of every character in the Drama, which you, Sir, have observed, not only in your principal, but in each of your accessory characters.

Upon the whole, Sir, you have not only left your coteremporaries behind in the tragic course, but I really think you have surpassed yourself in the SIEGE OF TAMOR I am, Sir,

YOUR VERY

February 1,
1773.

HUMBLE SERVANT,

AND ADMIRER,

CHARLES MACKLIN.

THE

THE
ALTERATION
FOR THE
LAST SCENE
OF THE
SIEGE OF TAMOR,
SO AS TO MAKE
THE END OF THE CATASTROPHE
UNHAPPY:

Agreeably to what is mentioned at the Close of the Preface.

SECOND VOLUME, Page 243.

STRIKE out the first and second lines, and substitute the two following ones in their stead.

When NIALL, rushing sudden on our monarch,
With his keen sword assail'd him, thus exulting ;

Then after the sixth line insert the following one.

And to some trusty friends consign'd the fair.

Page

Page 247.

After the word *all*, in the first line, instead of the former conclusion insert the following one.

Malfech. (Starts.) Alas! alas! she bleeds.

Eernestha. I do, apace, thank heav'n!—As the Dane sunk,
All overgor'd with wounds, reeling he plung'd
The poniard which he just had wrested from me,
Your last best gift, deep here into my bosom.

All gracious pow'r! whose will doom'd these disasters,
Save! save my fire!—and take! oh take my spirit! [*Dies.*

(*He moves apart, and after some pause raising his eyes to heaven*)

Malfech. No more—she's spotless—and my country's
free'd.——

Yet may one moment's loss reverse our triumph.
For these fell ravagers, this night subdued,
Let none, in justice to the world, escape.

To that Great Being, then, our praise be render'd!
By whom we hence may learn, how they are favour'd,
Who dare for Freedom and their Country bleed.

In my first draft of this tragedy, I had made the conclusion, as it is at present, happy; but upon reading Mr. ADDISON's observations upon this subject, in the Spectator, vol. i. No. 40. which are as I have here inserted them, I altered it to the death of EERNESTHA killed by TURGESIUS, and NIALL's lamentation for her, and the old king's transferring to him the monarchy of Ireland.

“The English writers of tragedy,” says he,
“are possessed of a notion, that when they repre-
“sent a virtuous or innocent person in distress,
“they ought not to leave him till they have deli-
“vered him out of his trouble, or made him tri-
“umph

“umph over his enemies. This error they have
“been led into by a ridiculous doctrine in modern
“criticism, that they are obliged to an equal distri-
“bution of rewards and punishments, and an im-
“partial execution of poetical justice. Who were
“the first that established this rule, I know not;
“but I am sure it has no foundation in nature, in
“reason, or in the practice of the ancients. We
“find that good and evil happen alike to all men
“on this side the grave; and as the principal de-
“sign of tragedy is to raise commiseration and ter-
“ror in the minds of the audience, we shall defeat
“this great end, if we always make virtue and in-
“nocence happy and successful. Whatever crosses
“or disappointments a good man suffers in the
“body of the tragedy, they will make but small
“impression on our minds, when we know at
“the last act he is to arrive at the end of his wishes
“and desires. When we see him engaged in the
“depth of his afflictions, we are apt to comfort
“ourselves, because we are sure he will find his
“way out of them; and that his grief, how great
“soever it may be at present, will soon terminate
“in gladness. For this reason, the ancient writers
“of tragedy treated men in their plays, as they are
“dealt with in the world, by making virtue some-
“times happy and sometimes miserable, as they
“found it in the fable which they made choice of,
“or as it might affect their audience in the most
“agreeable manner. ARISTOTLE considers the
“tragedies that were written in either of these
“kinds, and observes, that those which ended un-
“happily, had always pleased the people, and car-
“ried away the prize in the public disputes of the
“stage,

“ stage, from those that ended happily. Terror
 “ and commiseration leave a pleasing anguish in
 “ the mind; and fix the audience in such a serious
 “ composure of thought, as is much more lasting
 “ and delightful, than any little transient starts of
 “ joy and satisfaction; Accordingly, we find, that
 “ more of English tragedies have succeeded, in
 “ which the favourites of the audience sink under
 “ their calamities, than those in which they recover
 “ themselves out of them. The best plays of this
 “ kind are, the ORPHAN, VENICE PRESERVED,
 “ ALEXANDER THE GREAT, THEODOSIUS, ALL
 “ FOR LOVE, OEDIPUS, OROONOKO, OTHELLO, &c.
 “ KING LEAR is an admirable tragedy of the
 “ same kind, as SHAKESPEARE wrote it; but as
 “ it is reformed according to the chimerical notion
 “ of poetical justice, in my humble opinion it has
 “ lost half its beauty. At the same time I must
 “ allow, that there are very noble tragedies, which
 “ have been framed upon the other plan, and have
 “ ended happily; as indeed most of the good tra-
 “ gedies which have been written since the starting
 “ of the above mentioned criticism, have taken this
 “ turn: As the MOURNING BRIDE, TAMERLANE,
 “ ULYSSES, PHÆDRA AND HIPPOLITUS, with
 “ most of Mr. DRYDEN’S. I must also allow, that
 “ many of SHAKESPEARE’S, and several of the ce-
 “ lebrated tragedies of antiquity, are cast in the
 “ same form. I do not therefore dispute against
 “ this way of writing tragedies, but against the cri-
 “ ticism that would establish this as the only me-
 “ thod; and by that means, would very much
 “ cramp the English tragedy, and perhaps give a
 “ wrong bent to the genius of our writers.”

But

But after I had so altered it, I gave the manuscript to a young gentleman, whose early displayed abilities had exhibited an earnest of the conspicuous figure he has since made in the profession which was then his pursuit, who, in a letter, with which he returned it, containing many excellent critical observations thereon, whose name, could I have published it, would have been much to my honour, but of that I am by his injunction deprived, lest it might be conceived of him as the immortal Roman poet sings,

POSTHABUI TAMEN ILLORUM MEA SERIA LUDO,
hath thus, as one, expressed himself on this subject ;

“ The conclusion,” says he, “ of this excellent
“ tragedy, (for so he is pleased to term it) is per-
“ haps more conformable to critic rules, than if
“ it ended happily ; yet, I confess for my own part,
“ I do not like it so well : The soul is conscious of
“ merit while it grieves ; When we weep for mis-
“ fortunes not our own, we feel ourselves capable
“ of the most amiable characteristic of humanity ;
“ from this source is principally derived the delight
“ of the pathetic ; but surely when we have wept
“ our fill, when we are satisfied with the tribute
“ which we have paid to misery, we have enjoyed
“ this satisfaction in the highest degree. What then
“ should forbid us to taste of another delight, no
“ less generous, no less transporting ? To see the
“ miseries relieved, over which we have lamented ;
“ to change the tears of compassion into those of
“ joy. I the rather venture to think my reasoning
“ just,

“ just, because my heart bears testimony to it. A
 “ play that ends unhappily, is to me too serious a
 “ misfortune, and leaves a gloom on my mind,
 “ that I think exceeding bad company. I do not
 “ quite like the alteration of the catastrophe; I
 “ would not use NIALl so ill, as to make him sur-
 “ vive EERNESTHA : But I only submit an opinion,
 “ which I hazard the more unguardedly, as I only
 “ hint to one who is capable of deciding with pre-
 “ cision.”

Which different sentiments of these two excellent criticks, I shall leave to the discussion of the judicious.



F I N I S.

